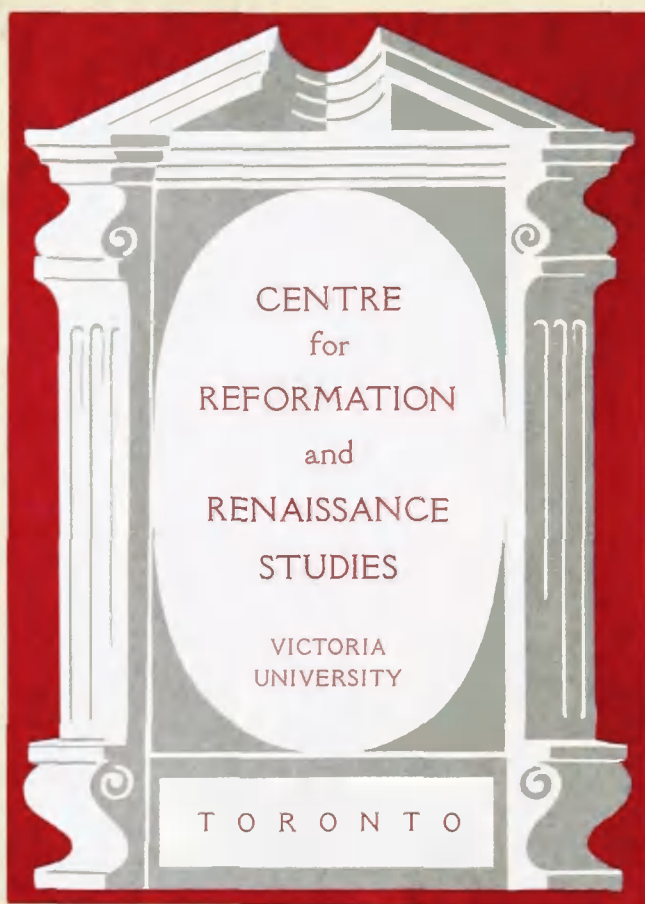




71-



767

was to contain introduction  
and comments, was never  
issued, owing to the death  
of the editor of Vol II, which  
has the text.

See: McEarmid, Matthew  
P. ~~See~~ "John Stewart of  
Baldynnes" Scottish  
hist. rev., XXIX, 1950 (52-63)

---

M. D. H.  
July 14/72





The Scottish Text Society

P O E M S

OF

John Stewart of Baldynneis



# P O E M S

OF

John Stewart of Baldynneis

FROM THE

MS. in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh

EDITED BY

THOMAS CROCKETT, M.A.

VOL. II.—(TEXT)

Printed for the Society by

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS

EDINBURGH AND LONDON

1913

PR  
8633  
SA  
n.s.  
wo. 5  
v. 2

REF. & REN.

3767

# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
Title-page . . . . .	I
Prose Dedication to King James the Sixth . . . . .	3
<b>ROLAND FURIOVS—</b>	
The Derectione To His Bvik. Hvictain . . . . .	5
The Introdvction . . . . .	6
The Dedication . . . . .	8
Sonnet. Sene vyce oft tyms dois breid be ydle thoct . . . . .	10
The Invocation . . . . .	11
The 1 cant . . . . .	12
The 2 cant . . . . .	15
The 3 cant . . . . .	30
The 4 cant . . . . .	43
The 5 cant . . . . .	48
The 6 cant . . . . .	53
The 7 cant . . . . .	57
The 8 cant . . . . .	65
The 9 cant . . . . .	70
The 10 cant . . . . .	73
The 11 cant . . . . .	80
The 12 cant . . . . .	98
<b>RAPSODIES OF THE AVTHORS 30VTHFVLL BRAINE . . . . .</b>	
1. To His Maiestie. Sonnet . . . . .	103
2. Ane Prayer In Adversetie . . . . .	104
3. Ane Prayer And Thankisgiwing . . . . .	107
4. To Ane Honorabill And Distressit Ladie . . . . .	110
5. To His Rycht Inteirlie Belowit Freind . . . . .	113
6. In Name Of Ane Amorus Ladie . . . . .	115

7. The Author Vith Derection Heirot To The Foirsaid Ladie . . . . .	118
8. The Authors Adwyce To The Foirsaid Ladie . . . . .	119
9. To Ane Honorabill Ladie . . . . .	120
10. In The End Of Ane Letter To Ane Honorabill Ladie . . . . .	122
11. To His Familiar Friend In Cowrt . . . . .	124
12. To His Maiestie In Fascherie . . . . .	125
13. To His Maiestie The First Of Ianvar, 1582 . . . . .	127
14. To His Maiestie The First Of Ianvar Vith Presentation Of Ane Lawrell Trie Formit Of Gould, 1583 . . . . .	128
15. At Command Of His Maiestie In Praise Of The Art Of Poesie. Sonnet . . . . .	129
16. To His Maiestie The Day Of His Coronation Vith Laurell . . . . .	130
17. In Name Of Ane Loyale Ladie . . . . .	131
18. In Name Of Sum Guid Ladies Vpon The Vater Of Forth To Ane Honorable Person Quho Conwoyt Tham To The Schoir . . . . .	132
19. In Praise Of Luif At The Desyre Of Ane Nobile Ladie . . . . .	134
20. To His Awin Maistres . . . . .	136
21. In Commendatione Of His Luifing Freind . . . . .	139
22. Ane Ansueir To The Letter Of Ane Honorabill Ladie . . . . .	141
23. In Commendation Of Two Constant Lvifers . . . . .	143
24. To His Darrest Freind . . . . .	145
25. To His Maistres . . . . .	147
26. To His Maiestie. Sonnet . . . . .	148
27. Ane New sort of rymand rym . . . . .	149
28. Of Ane Fontane. Sonnet . . . . .	152
29. Qvadrain. The hounter, hart, And hound . . . . .	153
30. To Echo Of Inuart Havines. Sonnet . . . . .	154
31. Of Ambitious Men. Sonnet . . . . .	155
32. Vpone The Portrait Of Cypid. Sonnet . . . . .	156
33. Of The Qvaliteis Of Lvif. Sonnet . . . . .	157
34. Thir verse disschyphre rycht as I tham bind . . . . .	158
35. In Praise Of His Maisteis Vork. Sonnet . . . . .	159
36. To The Former Effect. Ane Vther Sonnet. The palme of praise And laurell of renoune . . . . .	160
37. To The Former Effect. Ane Vther Sonnet. Gyf perfytt Poet vould depaint thy pryise . . . . .	161
38. To The Former Effect. Ane Vther Sonnet. Quhat neids to gilt the glansing gould maist fyne . . . . .	162
39. Qvadrain. Ane king, Ane lord, Ane knycht . . . . .	163
40. Of Trewth. Sonnet . . . . .	164
41. In Praise Of His Freinds Vork. Sonnet . . . . .	165

42. Of Ane Symmer Hous . . . . .	166
43. For Confirming Of Ane Faithfull Promeis. Sonnet . . . . .	168
44. To His Weilbelowit Cowsin And Luifng Freind . . . . .	169
45. Of The Signification Of Colors. Sonnet . . . . .	170
46. Ane Reply To Ane Lettir Derect From His Veilbelouit Cousin . . . . .	171
47. Tuitching The Commoditie Of Trowbill. Sonnet . . . . .	173
48. To His Faithfvll And Weilwilling Freind. Hvictain . . . . .	174
49. Of Fidelitie. Sonnet . . . . .	175
50. To His Maistres. Dizhuictain . . . . .	176
51. Of Amitie. Sonnet . . . . .	177
52. Qvadrain. The bird, The fische, The trie . . . . .	178
53. Of Chastitie. Sonnet . . . . .	179
54. Of Ane Salutation Of Ane Host To His Hostes. Sonnet . . . . .	180
55. The Ansuir Of The Foirsaid Hostes. Sonnet . . . . .	181
56. Of The Assaultis Of Luif. Sonnet . . . . .	182
57. Of Deth. Sonnet . . . . .	183
58. Qvadrain. The heawen, The erth, The hell . . . . .	184
59. Ane Literall Sonnet . . . . .	185
60. Of Ane Certane Courteour. Qvadrain . . . . .	186
61. Of Ane Thochtles And Frie Hart From Worlddie Cair. Sonnet . . . . .	187
62. In Going To His Luif. Sonnet . . . . .	188
63. Of Ane Poet. Sonnet . . . . .	189
64. Againe Of Ane Poet. Sonnet . . . . .	190
65. To Fame. Sonnet . . . . .	191
66. To His Maiestie Vith Presentation Of This Volume. Sonnet . . . . .	192
ANE SCHERSING OVT OF TREW FELICITIE . . . . .	193
Quhan verray vereyit I vas vith vreting of verse . . . . .	195
The Prolog . . . . .	196
The Svmme Of This Work . . . . .	199
The Mateir . . . . .	200
His Fairweill To The Musis . . . . .	267





TO THE RYCHT EXCELLENT RYCHT  
HICH AND MYCHTIE PRENCE ~  
IAMES THE SEXT KYNG OF SCOTLAND

His maiesteis most humyll Seruant

J. Stewart of Baldynneis wishith

long And most prosperous reigne

In the continewall fauor

And feir of God.

SIR, haifing red 3our maiesteis maist prudent ~  
Precepts in the deuyne art of poesie, I haif assayit my  
Sempill spreit to becum 3our hienes scholler; Not that  
I am onnyvayis vorthie, Bot to gif vthers occasion (seing  
My Inexpertnes) to publiss thair better leirnyng. I grant  
In deid I haif meikill errit, Not onlie in electing of ane  
So small and feckles subiect, As als be the Inept orthographie  
And Inlegebill scribling of my Imprompt pen, Bot maist of  
All in pithles and vnpleasand framynge of the sam, Quhairin  
I haif playit the part of ane 3ounge and Imperfyt prentes, ~  
Quho at his first Interprys of schaiping takith not in  
Hand the fynnest stuff Bot rather sum slycht cloth to ~  
Susteine the skelents and manks of his cuznyngles clipping;  
Remitting all to the courtassie, correction, and protection, of  
3our maiesteis visdome, Not doutting bot 3our grace  
Vill accept this my vitles vork of 3our grayt clementie  
As my maist gratius Maister And cheifest lod Star;  
Quhilk with all humelitie I present to 3our Royall  
Defens, Quhair vpon I setle my self and firmlie anckers my

Beild, Lewing to trubill 3our excellens vith tedius ~  
 lettir, Because I knaw 3our Precelling prudence  
 Nether takith plesour in prolix and paintit speitch,  
 Nor 3it becums It me to pretend thairto vith my litle  
 langage altogither destitud of onnie eloquence: So, ~  
 kissing 3our maiesteis hands vith maist 3elus and  
 Humyle hart, I pray the eternall god to bestow on 3our  
 Grace all guid and necessar giftis till his glorie and  
 3our hienes veill and contentment. At Innermey.

3our maiesteis most humyll  
 And perpetuell Seruant,

J. Stewart of Baldynneis.

# ROLAND FURIOVS.

---

[Fol. 8 a.]

THE DERECTIONE TO HIS BVIK.

HVICTAIN.

fall<sup>1</sup> humyllie first befoir his Royall feit,  
Quhois semblance sueit I hoip vill not reiect the,  
And I derect the to his Prudent spreit,  
Quhilk is repleit vith pouer to protect the ; 4  
Gif he correct the, Poets sall respect the,  
Thocht I neglect the, And thy propos spill :  
Of his guidwill Than pray him rycht erect the,  
Sa nane sall geet the, that hes onnie skill. 8

<sup>1</sup> MS. sall.

[Fol. 9 b.]

## THE INTRODVCTION.

No vonder thocht I stand in dout,  
 Quho dois begin to sound and sing  
 My vaeik and friuole versis out  
 To ane Maist mychtie Prudent king.  
 Quho sall toyne vp my tribill string 5  
 And mak my feiblit Muse to ryis ?  
 To holie mont Quho sall me bring,  
 Quhair all the sacred nymphs applyis ?  
 Helas, no vigor in me lyis  
 To correspond synceir guidwill. 10  
 Quhow dar I than my dull deuyis  
 Present befoir his Prencelie skill ?  
 Quhair vyise Minerua stabill still  
 Dois serwe, Sall I ane ragment send ?  
 To Quhom obeyis the forkit hill 15  
 My pithles speitche sall I pretend ?  
 To him on Quhom the Gods dois spend  
 All grace, Quhat gift sall I prouyd ?  
 And Quhom this yle from end till end  
 Expects for Cheif and Natiwe gyd, 20  
 Befoir Quhois face all fois sall slyd  
 Of the Grayt Rychtius God of all,  
 Quho to the ground sall doune deuyd  
 Of Rome the strong redouttit vall,  
 Quhom all the World sall Monarck call, 25  
 Quhow sall I clip his Person heir ?

[Fol. 10 a.] My sempill sycht is dim and small

To spy Apollo schyning cleir,  
I laik sutche pretius vordis deir  
As vith My PATRON may compair, 30  
My lispan leid may not vpsteir  
Vork vordie for his visdom Rair.  
3it his maist peirles pen preclair  
May best my propos mak perfit,  
And of his Pitie pardone spair, 35  
So to his grace I turne my dyt.

[Fol. 10 &amp;.]

## THE DEDICATION.

MAIST Mychtie Monarck that in erth dois Ring,  
 And to my verse the cheif support expres,  
 My souueran lord, My Maister, and my King,  
 Renounit gloir of all this vorld, I dres  
 Vnto 3our grace, the cunnyngles succes 5  
 Of this my dyt, But eloquence repleit,  
 And far vnvorthie, Iustlie I confes,  
 To be presentit to 3our pregnant spreit ;  
 The Quhilk so full of Helicon dois fleit  
 In euerie precept pithie and perfyt, 10  
 That I dar skairs presum my pen to weit  
 In sounding out my toynles dull Indyt :  
 3it as the lyon beiris na dispyt  
 At sempill beists their gesteure for to sie,  
 Lykuayis, perhaps, 3our hienes vill delyt 15  
 To reid my rym, And syn appordon me.  
 I not presum to tuitche the Laurell trie,  
 Nor till ascend the hautie hich degreis  
 Of VRANIE : My harping may not hie  
 Lyk Brycht Appollos vith his schyning eis. 20  
 No, no, not sa I kneill vpon my kneis,  
 Doune falling flat befoir his Regale face ;  
 I may not flychter Quhair the PHENIX fleis,  
 Bot happie var I all my lyfis space  
 Vith sum conceit for to content 3our grace. 25  
 Vill dois presum to clym Pernassos bank,  
 Bot Pouer may not occupie the place,

So mychtie mateir may my meitir mank.  
 And dytters douce deseruith now sic thank  
 [Fol. 11 a.] Be curius caruing of thair cunnyng verse, 30  
 That for to do I dout, quho neuir drank  
 In fontan fair quhill PEGASVS did perse.  
 Bot zelus thocht constrains me zit to scherse  
 Sum sempill subiect for my bass Ingyn,  
 To sport your hienes with my ruid reherse, 35  
 In hoip of pardon thocht sum stots I tyn.  
 Gif better var, I better suld propyn  
 With better vill Nor now; your grace may know  
 I laik Appelles perfyт pensile fyn  
 At my desyre this dyт direct to draw: 40  
 I schame the sequele so subuert to schaw,  
 Var not I treist assuirritlie to find  
 Your Royall breath with fauor for to blaw  
 Till help my vingles valtring In the vind.  
 Thocht Momus than with greif agains me grind, 45  
 His tanting toyes sall do my style no tort,  
 I feir ne storm, gif 3e the ancker bind,  
 Bot suir sall saeill to the preparit port.  
 In hoip heirot to propos I resort,  
 And in this hoip I sall my harp vpbend, 50  
 With hoiping hart Your maiestie to sport.  
 Gif to my hoip the Gods sic hap me send,  
 My hap and hoip sall purches bothe commend  
 In happie penning of this sequent cace,  
 Quhilk I beseik Your celcitude defend 55  
 Be douce distelling of sum drop of Grace;  
 Than sall It pertlie occupie the place,  
 Thocht it be framd with my vnferdie fyle;  
 Ane onlie vew, Sir, of Your Gratiус face  
 Sall all ourgilt the mateir I compyle. 60



[Fol. 11 b.]

## SONNET.

Sene vyce oft tyms dois breid be ydle thoct,  
 And I my self Imployd vith litle thing,  
 Sum myrrie sempill subiect haif I socht  
 for occupation Instantlie to sing  
 Vnto 3our grace, Quhois courtassie bening 5  
 So vill accept, I hoip, this meteir myn  
 Amongs the grawe effeirris of Ane king  
 As vattir vaeik to mix 3our mychtie vyn :  
 Vey not the versis of my dull Ingyn,  
 Bot schers the center of my secret thoct, 10  
 And vith the sueitnes of 3our Muse deuyn  
 Reuis this vork, quhilk I haif Raschlie vrocht,  
 And of 3our meiknes Al my miss amend,  
 And not vith me 3our seruitour offend.



[Fol. 12 a.]

## THE INVOCATION.

FAIR HEAVENLIE MVSES, Muife me now ane quhyle  
 Vith Sacred furie, filling vp my vaine.  
 Thow lustie lady, Queine of Cypris yle,  
 Hich heyiss my saeils, And mak my passage plaine ;  
 Dycht and derect my dytment but disdaine, 5  
 The quhilk Intends to steir ane staitlie stour.  
 3our Paladein Roland, beild to Charlemaine,  
 I introduce, And all his dintis dour.  
 Martche, Mychtie MARS, now from thy birnist bour  
 Vith clincking sourd, cled in thyn armeer cleir ; 10  
 Present thy puissant person at this hour,  
 That heauen, and erth, and hell, and all may heir  
 This pert pelmell, quhilk present sall appeir.  
 Thow fyrie vulcane, to my sute Inclyn,  
 My sensis schairpe, And viwelie tham vpsteir, 15  
 And all the roust Roub from my blont Ingyn.  
 Stout Pucelle Pallas, pouss me to desyn  
 His grawe attempts in monie dyuerss land  
 for Angelique, Quhais personage deuyne  
 Did Intertene him In King Cupids band : 20  
 Bot nether force of his victorius hand,  
 Nor firm effection, feruent and Inteir,  
 Of hir againe ane spark of fauor fand ;  
 The Bird he bruiks not, thocht he beit the Breir.  
 The histor Is lamentabill to heir, 25  
 Mad he becam for veirray teinfull noy,  
 Thocht he surpast all vthers far but peir.  
 Thus I begin the mateir to convoy.

[Fol. 12 b.]

## THE · I · CANT.

Queins Venus Sone, The subtill smyling boy,  
 (Quhois valzant valor vincus<sup>1</sup> may ilk vycht),  
 Schot at this Roland ferslie vith esmoy  
 Ane feddrit flan, Quhilk in his brest did lycht,  
 And throch myd center of his hart did dycht, 5  
 Ane proper part to place tuo heauenlie eis,  
 Quhilks meid him thrall for all his mundan mycht  
 And humylie sute for mercie on his kneis :  
 No vonder vas, sen celest spreits aggreis,  
 All to this God of deuetic Inclynd : 10  
 Neptunus, dompter of the raging seis,  
 And prudent Pluto, both he hes constrynd :  
 Lord Ealus for all his haughty mind,  
 And bludie Mars, be Cupid beine suppress :  
 Grayt Iupiter he monie tymes hes pynd : 15  
 So Roland, randert vincust vith the rest,  
 Quho dyuers dochtie deids did manifest,  
 for till obtein his peirles ladie fair,  
 In Tartarie triumphantlie Increst  
 His famus fame. As mychtie Monarck rair, 20  
 Sum did him prayse, Sum thocht him but compair :  
 Throch India, And all the Orient,  
 Thay celebrat his acts heir and thair ;  
 He onlie hes the vog armipotent.  
 To france Againe quhan he returning vent, 25  
 Persauing Paris seided, that staitlie toune,  
 Be Numeds, Mors, and Espangols consent,

<sup>1</sup> MS. vinous.

Quhois nummers cled the feildis vp and doune,  
 Conductit all be Agrammant thair boune,  
 Quhair he In force of armie did confyd 30  
 Of france to raif the Sceptor and the Croune,  
 Quhill Roland stout abaittit all his pryd,  
 [Fol. 13 a.] Thair brasche of battell holdlie did he byd,  
 And in the valor of his hardie hand  
 Has hich Renoun Inritchit vonder vyd 35  
 Abowe his prayse obtaind In forran land :  
 As lyon louse thair did his luik command,  
 His strenth surmonts so furius and fell,  
 That strengest steile mycht not his straik gainstand  
 The loud alarum, quhan his dints did knell : 40  
 As sillie Scheip dar not the volf Rebell,  
 So fants his fois, And from his fechtung fleis ;  
 At euerie Chok his courage dois excell :  
 Quho byds the danger, suddan deth he dreis :  
 His arms victorius hich auanst : Quho seis, 45  
 Bids all beuar, the thudding cums so soir ;  
 And as thay speik, extinguisht ar thair eis,  
 Doune skelps the sourd, And dois thair lyf deuoir :  
 As terrefeit haeir, that rins the honds befoir,  
 So troup gois hence, Quhair he begins to fume ; 50  
 Quhair ans he hits, Remeid thair is no moir,  
 Deid at ane dint thay gaet no vther dume :  
 As lustie falcon litle larks dois plume,  
 So harneis flew, Quhair DVRANDAL discends.  
 Vas no defens, To flie thair vas no tume, 55  
 Gif he approtchd, Bot lyfs constryndlie ends :  
 The mortall cryis occurd quhair he Intends.  
 Plaine vas that part ; All past and gaif him place.  
 Nocht suld 3e heir about him, quhair he bends,  
 Bot hiddius schouts, cair, clamor, and alace, 60  
 His arneur, hands, his vapnis, and his face,  
 Bebatthd in bluid of Campions about.  
 He cleifs, he cuts, he peirsis, and dois chace.

As Thunder throw the elements dois Rout,  
 Or lyk bold bubs, quhilk Boreas breath blaws out, 65  
 Or boustius Bombards, Quhan thay keinlie crak,  
 So Roland Rangeit all the Chiftans<sup>1</sup> stout  
 Vith na les noyes ; so staluartlie he strak,  
 [Fol. 13 b.] Sum left his scheild, And schortlie turnd his bak ;  
 Sum In Cauerne did creip to be assuird, 70  
 At euerie<sup>2</sup> motion feiring ay thair vrak,  
 for dammest dreid thay thocht his dints Induird.  
 This pithie Paladeine hes sic prayse procuird  
 In schairpe persute of his disconfeit fais,  
 Quhom valzantlie he in this sort InIuird, 75  
 Tham chaceing thence In hirns, in hols, and brais ;  
 for suiftlie so amongs the prese he gais,  
 As fyrflacht fell from firmament fast flew,  
 Quhan mychtie Iowe his bittir blasts did rais,  
 And all the proud contemnyng Gyans slew : 80  
 The Bairdit horssis Mycht mak na Reskew  
 Vnto thair Ryders, all In harneis drest,  
 Bot both Renuerst, Quhan Dyrandal he drew ;  
 The one Lyis slaine, The vther plaine opprest.

<sup>1</sup> MS. Chistans.<sup>2</sup> MS. eueuerie.

[Fol. 14 a.]

## THE · 2 · CANT.

NOW NYMPHS IMMORTALL, draw my dyt modest,  
 And in my spreit sum pregnant propois spair,  
 That I may sing with suggurit sang celest  
 That heme of beutie brychtest but compair,  
 The specialle perle surpassing maist preclair, 5  
 The daintie dame, quham I dar not desyn,  
 The tuynkling star so far Resplendant fair ;  
 I meine the peirles ANGELIQVE deuyn,  
 Quha vincust all, And vill navayis Inclyn.  
 The king, the knycht, the suldior, and the slawe, 10  
 The auld, The 3oung, And all ar peirst vith pyn,  
 Hir perfyt persone gif thay ons persawe ;  
 Thay birne, thay birst, thay duyn, Thay raidge, thay rawe,  
 firm fettrit fast, And finds no force to flie ;  
 Contending all, be keine combat thay craw 15  
 The douce Regard of hir celestiall ie.  
 Comte Roland best and boldest first did drie  
 Diseise, vith dolor dalie deip distrest,  
 Quhill his maist martiall fortitude hir frie  
 from Orient soile bereft from all the rest ; 20  
 His confort than And courage bothe Increst.  
 Bot as the Clouds ar not ay constant cleir,  
 So pane profound his plesour all supprest,  
 And cair consumd his former Iocund cheir,  
 At Mont Pyrens leissing this ladie deir, 25  
 Be accident as 3e sall vnderstand.  
 At tym quhan his mishap arryuit heir,

Grayt Charlemaine haid thair conveind ane band  
 Of hardie men, the best in onnie land,  
 for to Reuenge the former Ancient feed, 30  
 Quhilk Agramant did raschellie tak in hand,  
 To vrak his Realme, And put his men to deed.  
 [Fol. 14 b.] Quhan Roland cam, grayt diligens vas meed  
 To do him honor at his first reuoy ;  
 Him to resiue the speciall prences geed 35  
 Vith na les myrth alacretie and Ioy  
 Than Hector entring vith triumphe in Troy,  
 Or Mychtie Cesar vith his laurels greine ;  
 So Raeid the Comte, suspecting na annoy,  
 Vith glorious face, And courtas aufull eine. 40  
 Bot Rennault Raidged as tygar full of teine,  
 Vith brows vpbend, At bargan völd he be ;  
 Of Angelique he vas so vincust cleine,  
 That he haid rather in ane moment die  
 Than this fair ladie vith Lord Roland sie ; 45  
 Quhilk bred betuix tham ane Immortall baill.  
 And sen that nane this mateir mycht aggrie,  
 King Charlemaine did circumspectlie daill :  
 The battele being radie till assaill,  
 Vith the aggrement baith of yong and auld, 50  
 fair Angelique from Roland did he vaill,  
 Quhill that his Armie haid gifn battell bauld,  
 Concluding all Duke Bauiers suld hir hauld,  
 In to his tent vith tender tretment drest,  
 And Immolest according as scho vauld, 55  
 Quhill of his Camp sum suir succes did rest :  
 Syn of the knychts The victor and the best  
 Be dochtines fell force of fois to dant  
 He promesis thay suld be suir possest  
 for Recompance vith this precelling sant. 60  
 The Comte heirto At the kings vill did grant,  
 Sen keine combat mycht so the mateir mak,  
 Not being suir als quhair scho saif mycht hant



Quhan both the armeis suld the gither shak.  
 Helas, for than succedit all his vrak, 65  
 for at deray Quhow soone the vangard gois,  
 On horse scho lop, And did hir Iournay tak,  
 And vald be thrall, scho thocht, to none of thois.  
 This lustie dame obteine culd na repois  
 for hote persute of euerie vordie knycht ; 70  
 [Fol. 15 a.] Hir person peirles, And hir face formois,  
 Oft hir constrains to tak the feirfull flycht.  
 And now supposing till escaipe be slycht,  
 At this hir voyage vtheruayis did chans,  
 for In the vod befoir hir visage Rycht 75  
 Ane knycht scho spyde on fute in armeur glans ;  
 Than dreid of dainger varps hir in ane trans,  
 As tender faune vithin ane darnit den  
 Quhan It persaisf the Leopard Auans,  
 Or compast Close about be craft of men ; 80  
 for Rennault heir scho did perfytlie ken,  
 Quha scherst his Bayard bendit from his hand,  
 Bot to his feit his 3eill did suiftnes len  
 fast for to rin fra he the fairrest fand ;  
 He plaints, he cryis, scho vill not stay nor stand, 85  
 Bot fleis in feir as from ane Serpent fell,  
 Scho gifs hir horse both brydle, chak, and vand,  
 And muifs hir heils, his speid for to compell :  
 It is vncertan to my tounge to tell  
 Quhilk of the tuo maist feruent 3elus beine, 90  
 Scho for to flie, or he to Intermell,  
 Thay both assay so schairplie to preueine :  
 As Daintie Daphne, fleing Phebus scheine  
 Vith lustie lymys so luiflie, squair, and quhyt,  
 Quha vas transformit In the laurell greine, 95  
 Quhan he approtchd hir persone maist perfyt,  
 So Rennault, Raidgeing vith na les delyt,  
 Sped vith sic speid, Quhill scho vas skairslie frie.  
 Bot Strong ferragus, In the sammyng plyt,

At Instant tyme Scho chancit for to sie, 100  
 Quho In the battell haid sic drouth done drie,  
 That to the Reuar thair to drink he past,  
 Quhair scho cam suddan, schoutting for supplie  
 Vith trembling hands And feirfull hart agast.  
 The Sarrasin, vith bittir brag and blast, 105  
 Hint out his sourd, for he perfytlie knew  
 The maikles beutie, Quhilk Sic glem did cast  
 And vith the rest haid done his hart subdew.  
 [Fol. 15 b.] He turnit stoutlie Rennault to persew,  
 So tham betuix bauld bargan did begin; 110  
 The plaits and malzeis from thair harneis flew  
 Be birnist brands in bristing to the skin,  
 The fyre outbryms from steile all battrit In  
 Vith stabill strenth of strong Redoubling dints,  
 Quhilks far About tham meid ane hiddius din, 115  
 As hamers beitting on the firmist flints.  
 In this mydtyme fair Angelique not stints,  
 Bot forduart ryds als suiftlie as scho may,  
 Throch dens and dails maist priuelie scho mints  
 And left all passage plaine for grayt effray; 120  
 for gif ane bird from buse bend In hir vay,  
 In veirray deid scho suirle dois suppon  
 That Rennault Ryns to gif hir 3it assay,  
 Quhilks maks hir start at euerie stok and ston :  
 Grayt dreddor dreing desolat alon, 125  
 Scho vilsum vauers vandring vext vith vo,  
 Hir mirthles mynd, molestit, making mon,  
 Distrest vith storms, Is tossed to and fro.  
 Ane day and nycht continueall ryds scho so,  
 Quhill scho persaived ane bocage growand greine, 130  
 Decorit fair be lustie Reuers tuo,  
 Quhair It vas priuie situat betueine,  
 And circuait, so that It mycht skairs be seine,  
 Be seimlie hils, And blomit brais about,  
 Quhilks meid the vattir, cleir as christall cleine, 135  
 Souche softlie sueit from euerie springing spout :



[Fol. 16<sup>a</sup>.]

The chirming birds againe did skirle and schout  
 On tender tuists vith flurise freschlie spred.  
 Heir Angelique, no dainger doing dout,  
 from horse discends, And till Repois hir sped. 140  
 Ane place scho spyis perfyte be Nature cled  
 Vith Rosis reed, Meduart, And mergeleine,  
 And couerit so vith leifs of branchis bred,  
 That nane thairin Mycht be persawed or seine.  
 Heir gois scho In, quhair smell abundant beine 145  
 Moir sauorus sueit than sempill style may schaw;  
 Heir scho repositis, closing vp hir eine,  
 Heir for ane space No persone dois hir know;  
 Heir byds scho blist now, Quhair no storm dois blaw;  
 Heir do I viss scho mycht Remaine for ay, 150  
 Heir than my lyns No longer vould I draw,  
 Quhilks heir ar poust to tell ane New effray.  
 Ane Mychtie Noyes Resounds about the spray,  
 As Men and horse thair haid arryuit beine,  
 Scho than astonist did hir sleiping stay, 155  
 Vprais scho, priuie spying, and hes seine  
 Ane lustie knyght all harneist on the greine,  
 Quhilk as ane Darnit Lark did mak hir ly  
 Attending quhat the accident mycht meine,  
 Schairs durst scho sob, so subtile dois scho spy. 160  
 Vpon The reuer on the bank neir by  
 Sad Sat he doune, And stupifact as seimd;  
 One of his hands supporting did apply  
 To eise his heed, Quhilk full of dolor beimd;  
 So stairing still he not ane vord expreimd, 165  
 Vith peirsit spreit transport in thocht profound,  
 As sensles vycht from all guid fortune fleimd,  
 Quhill bittir birsting baill did so abound,  
 That sorrow sueld behuifit out to sound  
 Ane Maist afflictit pitifull lament, 170  
 As till extract be force from deedlie vound  
 The grose And long Intollerabill tent:  
 Than sychs As fume from Etna Mont out vent,

Than teirs As strems doune tuinklīt all his face,  
 Than vith ane voce Maist sorroufull and lent, 175  
 Than he began Redoubling oft alace,  
 Vith sobs and suerfs ourquhelmit all the space.

[Fol. 16 b.] "I thocht," Sayis he, "that both dois birne and freis  
 My blaiknit brest, Quhilk may No mirth Imbrace.  
 O Thocht Inchantit be my vickit eis, 180  
 O frounyng Thocht, Thocht fauor fremdlie fleis,  
 O Thocht, that thinks all vther thochts bot vaine,  
 Except the Thocht, Quhilk vith my Thocht aggreis,  
 To Think on hir, Quha Thochtles maks the paine.  
 This onlie thocht dois all my Thochts constraine, 185  
 This onlie thocht dois gnaw my hart in tuay,  
 This onlie thocht, Quhilk I may not Refraine,  
 Dois duyne my dayis In deedlie deip decay.  
 I souck the sour, schersing the sueit assay,  
 I fructles feid on fruct Maist fresche and fair, 190  
 I dalie dy, 3it deth he dois delay  
 To dryfe his dart, And end my dull dispair,  
 Dispair consumes me confortles in cair,  
 Cair dois ourcum my corps Vith cair confound,  
 Confound I am, My mychtis may na mair, 195  
 Mair 3it I may, My luif dois Mair abound,  
 Abounding Luife of all my greife<sup>1</sup> is ground,  
 Ground find I non, Quhair onnie grace dois grow,  
 Grow sall I ay Assuirritlie And sound,  
 Sound thocht I sterue my fauor firm sall flow, 200  
 flow as scho vill, 3it sall I biet the low,  
 Low quhilk combuirs My ardent douce desyre,  
 Desyre not douce bot stiff as bendit bow;  
 Bow of king Cupid so inflams the fyre.  
 fyre feruent fell, Quhow sall I the expyre? 205  
 Expyre the cause, Than sall I pass the paine;  
 Paine may not pass Except I find my hyre;  
 Hyre haif I lost, The certantie is plaine,  
 for scho is reft, Quha dois beraif my braine:

<sup>1</sup> MS. greise.

I bruise in baile, Ane vther baths in blis, 210  
 I die for duile, Thow Roland reuls the gaine,  
 Vith velth at vill of all my worldis vis :  
 My mad mishap All Recompance dois mis,  
 [Fol. 17 a.] Hir fragrant flour fair virginale I meine ;  
 for euir,ahas, Thow hes bereft me this. 215  
 O Cumlie chast virginetie Maist cleine,  
 Resembling rycht the Recent Rose sereine,  
 Quhilk sueitlie smels In guidlie garding fair,  
 So naturall douce vpon the branchis greine ;  
 The tender dew, the snawe, And holsum air, 220  
 And Phebus face, Adorns It growand thair,  
 fresche vith maternall moisture Rubie Reed.  
 The dams and luifers thinks It most preclair,  
 Sum In thair brest, Sum to decoir thair heed ;  
 Bot being puld, It soone begins to feed 225  
 from former fairnes of so suggurit sap,  
 Syn vnto Gods And men both lothsum meed  
 Gif It be borne In ane puir pastors cap.  
 The virgin So quha dois hir vorschip vrap  
 Vith venus vyce degraths hir hie Renoune. 230  
 for quhat auails formosetie or hap  
 Quhan that hir honor Is suppressit doune,  
 The cheif Charbunckle of hir cumlie croune,  
 Quhilk suld preseruit be moir pretius deir  
 Than helth or lyf? for luifers ar not boune 235  
 Hir till esteme, Quha laiks this perle but peir,  
 for than conuert Is all hir cair and cheir  
 To plesoure him, In quhom hir lust all lyis ;  
 Quho first did peirce hir fontan fair Inteir,  
 To him subdewd hir bodie haill applyis. 240  
 Quho sall Remeed,ahas, my endles cryis?  
 Quho sall assuaidge my sorrow that so suels?  
 My bodie blaiknes, And my bluid vpdryis,  
 for the, O fair, Quhais pulchritud precels.  
 Sall I the leiwe for teils that tratlers tels? 245  
 That may I not, Deth sall me first deuoir.

- [Fol. 17 b.] O Angelique, Quhais beutie me compels  
 To lieue my freinds, my cuntrie, and grayt gloir,  
 Sall I persawe thy Peirles face no moir?  
 Hes thow na thocht of thy Circassian king? 250  
 Vill Thow not ons Thy Seruiteur Restoir,  
 Quho deirlie luifs the by all erdlie thing?  
 3is, I beliue Thy beutie sall me bring  
 from noy to Ioy, In spyt of fortounne feed.  
 In hoip heiroy, Althocht scho me maling, 255  
 I sall continew thyn vnto the deed."  
 This pitius Plaint In Ampill sort vas meed  
 Bie Sacripant, The pert And puissant Prence  
 Of Circassie, Quhom vehement luif did leed  
 from Orient far, Almaist deprywed of sence. 260  
 Sen tym that Roland vith hir haid past hence,  
 Both day And nycht he diligent did Ryd  
 In hir persute, puft vp vith proud pretence,  
 As Duke Pirothous fumit At that tyd  
 Quhan the Centaurs Perforce bereft his bryd. 265  
 And quhair scho vent he so drectlie drest,  
 That to the camp quhilk Charlemaine did gyd  
 He first Arrywed, Quhair thay to him exprest  
 Quhow all the battell vas be hir molest,  
 And quhow The king Impeschit vas so long 270  
 Be the contention creuall Quhilk Increst  
 Betuix the tuo Redouttit Chiftans strong,  
 And quhow scho haid eschewit tham among  
 for feir to be the cheifest victors gaine.  
 Thus haid he passit, Schersing throche the throng, 275  
 And follouit Rycht from part to part so plaine,  
 Quhill heir he chanst Reposing to remaine  
 Quhair fortunies So Supports his cairfull cheir  
 That all the clamor of his vexit braine  
 [Fol. 18 a.] His lustie ladie tentelie dois heir. 280  
 Scho knaws him veill, And seis his luif Inteir,  
 Quhilk partlie muifs hir stonie hardnit hart;  
*Apollo semel Ridet* In the 3eir.



So Ponders scho 'his peirsing painfull part,  
 His vords, his teirs, his sychs, And all his smart, 285  
 And thocht Scho vould not Condiscend at all  
 for to gif place to luifis Gouldin Dart,  
 3it scho conceits, quhat euir mycht befall,  
 To chois him now for ane conductor tall.  
 for Quho that ar In vattir to the chin 290  
 for sum supplie perauenture may call,  
 So scho quha vas this vildernes vithin  
 Vnto sum Reuth And fauor dois begin,  
 To serwe hir turne, And for na langer space.  
 from buse heirfoir vith douce and soubir dín 295  
 Scho represents hir fair excellent face,  
 As Goddes brycht Appeiring In that place,  
 And vith ane sueit And amiabill smyle  
 Scho visheth till his truiblit thochtis pace,  
 And cals the hiest to record quhow vyle 300  
 Scho ay esteimd hir persone to defyle,  
 So that of hir he not consaut icht,  
 for Roland neuir mycht be luife exyle  
 Hir Chastitie, Nor 3it na vther knyght.  
 The blind long tyme depryuit of his sycht, 305  
 Nor the condemnit Captiwe for to die,  
 Not vith Sic Ioy resaifs thair former mycht  
 As Sacripant, Quhan he did suddane sie  
 The veirray viwe formosit figure frie  
 Of Angelique, hir continance, And grace, 310  
 Hir gentill gesture, And precelling ie,  
 And all the beuteis of hir fragrant face.  
 Vith feruent fauor Rins he to Imbrace  
 His luif, his ladie, And his goddes deir,  
 And scho resaifs him kyndlie in that place 315  
 Vith modest myrth, And gratius cumlie cheir.  
 Sum small Rehersall of his luife Inteir  
 And former pains, Quhilk he for hir possest,  
 Scho dois Recompt, Quhairbe to mak appeir  
 That thankfull mynd In to hir part did lest; 320

And now also that scho did firmlie trest  
 In his Protection to be saif and suir,  
 lyk as lord Roland dochtelie suppress  
 All accident that mycht hir fame InIuir,  
 So that hir madinhead flurissing scho buir 325  
 for thocht, and deid, Inuitiat and frie.  
 It mycht be trew, Thocht sum not think it suir ;  
 He credet gaife, for Quho that luifers be  
 To graytter douts thair fancie vill aggrie  
 Than to beliwe thair ladie speiking plaine ? 330  
 And thus he thinks, " O happie tyme to me,  
 That Roland slippit hes his tyme so vaine ;  
 Sic forton fair he sall not find againe.  
 I vill not tarie sutting hir consent,  
 Nor langer frustrat Sall I not remaine ; 335  
 Pass I this time, I euir may repent.  
 My stamp sall first vpon the Seale Imprint,  
 Hir close conclawe I sall at plesour vse,  
 Thair is no thing may ladeis moir content,  
 Thocht for the fassone thay mak sum excuse. 340  
 Stay vill I not my propois for refuse,  
 Bot sall Incarnat my Intent till end.  
 [Fol. 19 a.] Quho taks his tyme, he may vith Reson ruse,  
 Quhan tyme occurs, Quhilk tymlic tyme dois send."  
 Bould boudin so vith boutl And bow bakbend 345  
 Quhan till assault he lustelie began,  
 All vas Impedit quhilk he did pretend ;  
 so lo, Ane Chiftan Quhyt as onnie Suan,  
 Vith proud appirans of sum mychtie man,  
 Cled all In armeur fete and ritchlie dycht, 350  
 Cam ferslie ryding throch the forrest than  
 Vith perlit helm, As siluer schyning brycht,  
 And pannache quhyt hich set In sing of mycht.  
 kyng Sacripant, Preparing to defend,  
 Did leice his armet at this suddan sycht, 355  
 And on his cursor hautelie did bend ;  
 Vith sum manass began he to contend,

for creuall Raidge because his plesour stayt ;  
 The vther na les coueting commend  
 To battell bould Rycht hardelie arrayt. 360  
 The spurs And speirs no longer vas delayt,  
 With horrabill hurle thay so conIoin perfors,  
 As Ramping lyons miting haid assayt,  
 Quhill bakuart foundert both thair hardie hors.  
 Doune falls the king, And mycht not Rais his cors, 365  
 Deed vas his steid, Quhilk on him lourdlie lay.  
 The vther varior, haifing gifn the vors,  
 Vith victorie dois spur And ryd auay.  
 The Prence supprest haid not ane vord to say  
 To his fair ladie, Quha befoir him stands, 370  
 And so tormentit he behuift to stay  
 Beneth his horss, Quhill that hir tender hands  
 Supplid him vp, And lowsd the sadle bands.  
 [Fol. 19 b.] His grayt Regrait Prolixt var to defyn,  
 Quhill scho sum confort him to tak commands, 375  
 And vith hir speitche dois metigat his pyn.  
 "3our horse it vas," sayis scho, "quhilk did declyn ;  
 Repoise and fuid to him vas neidfull moir  
 Than the combat ; lat not 3our courage tyne,  
 I knaw 3our valeur veill in tym befoir ; 380  
 All that is lost 3e schortlie may restoir ;  
 fume neuir so, Sir, for ane sempill fall,  
 3on lustie galland conquest hes na gloir :  
 In my conceit, the mateir is so small,  
 for sic ane chance Nane may 3ow vincust call, 385  
 The honor rather vith 3ow dois appeir,  
 Quho keeps the camp, And as ane brasin vall  
 Mycht byd him now Gif he var present heir."  
 As scho to confort dois hir man thus steir,  
 Ane proper page cam galoppin vith speid, 390  
 And tham Inquiryrd, as he approtchit neir,  
 Gif thay haid seine ane knycht all quhyt in veid.  
 "3is, as 3e sie, he dung me doune in deid,"  
 Sayis Sacripant, "I neuir thold sic schame,



And be his strenth hes slaine my staluart steid ; 395  
I 3ow Request to lat me knaw his name."

"The name," sayis he, "appruifs the famus fame,  
Quhilk I vill schaw, And put 3ow out of dout :  
Ane virgin fair Immaculat but blame  
Hes Reft 3our vorschip with hir courage stout ; 400  
Quhair Scho Intends the hardiest may lout.  
This Is the puissant PRADAMENT but peir ;  
Scherss heir and thair And all this world about,  
Nane sall 3e find may matche my ladie cleir.  
Sir, fair 3e veill. Remaine I may not heir." 405

[Fol. 20 a.] And schortlie so his vay frome thame he past.  
king Sacripant, with ane confoundit cheir,  
And face Inflamd, stuid stupifact agast ;  
he neuir heid sic bittir bailfull blast  
As be thir news now duilfullie he dreis. 410  
The moir he thinks, The moir his care did cast  
Ane feruent furie from his glowing eis ;  
for dolor deip Almaist he Raidgeing deis,  
Because ane maidin raueist hes his gloir  
At part Imprompt Quhair as his ladie seis, 415  
Quhilk maks his mone agment the larger moir.  
At last, persauing no Remeed thairfoir,  
Vpone the horse Quhilk Angelique possest  
He did ascend with spreit perturbit soir,  
And hir in crouppe behind him hes he drest ; 420  
And superceids to tym of better rest  
The sueit Iouissans of his appetyt.  
So Ryding thus with vexit hart molest  
Againe Impeschit vas his douce delyt.  
Ane murmor raise : My author dois Indyt 425  
That be appirans all the forrest rang :  
Sum space heirefter thay persawed perfytt  
Ane cursor gross, And all his harneis hang  
In fynnest gould brycht garnist ritche and lang ;  
Ouer dyks and dens, Ouer stanks, and reuers fair, 430  
He braying bends, And sturdellie doune dang

Stoks, stons, and treis, And meed his passage bair.

- [Fol. 20 b.] Sayis Angelique, "gif that my eis be clair,  
 3on is the strong redouttit dochtie steid,  
 The bralling bustius BAYARD but compair. 435  
 It Bayard Is, I knaw him veill In deid,  
 My self sum tym In Albrack did him feid ;  
 Heir he repairs In proper tym And place  
 As haifing sum cognossans of our neid.  
 My Irkit horse he may Induir na space 440  
 To beir vs baith, It var ane happie cace,  
 Gif that ve mycht 3on cumlie cursor fang."  
 The king discends, And dois begine to chace,  
 And syn approtching, softlie dois he gang  
 To catche the brydle, Bot ane loftie bang 445  
 The steide presents vith his tuo heils behind,  
 for he vold turne moir ferdie quhan he flang  
 Than flame of fyrflacht fleing vith the vind ;  
 At his Reuolts the rockis raird and dind,  
 Ane mont of mettall mycht tham not Induir. 450  
 O Sacripant, Thow happelie did find  
 Thy fortune now that from his stricking stuir  
 So hes eschewit saif vntuitchit suir ;  
 for haid he hit the rycht, vas no Remeed  
 Throch all the forgit harnes Quhilk thow buir ; 455  
 Bons flesche And bluid haid bruist beine to the deed :  
 3it Memor graitfull did not in him feed.  
 for former fauor, Quhilk the Dame haid schawne,  
 Vith humaine semblance vntill hir he geid  
 As kyndlie hond, Quhilk haid his maister knawne ; 460  
 So In hir hand haifing the brydle drawne,  
 He stabill stands, And dois no stirage mak ;
- [Fol. 21 a.] Scho vsis him at plesour as hir awne,  
 for he sum certane Iudgement did contrak.  
 Now Sacripant his tym did vyislie tak, 465  
 for as the ladie Interteind the steid,  
 He lychtlie lop abowe his puissant bak,  
 And suirle sat veill horsit now In deid.

Syn singlie scho againe supplid hir neid,  
 Vpon hir haiknay Ryding at deuyis, 470  
 Quhill thay persawed ane armit man with speid  
 Auance behind tham with dispytfull cryis ;  
 For yre and greif his flesche Inflamit fryis.  
 At the first sycht fair Angelique him knew,  
 Hir tender heart for feire began to ryis, 475  
 And dreid did dim the glansing of hir hew :  
 Duke Aymon sone It vas, Quho did persew  
 To Schers his ladie, And his Bayard bald,  
 Ewen he Quhom Scho did ofbefoir eschew,  
 The hardie Rennawlt, as I partlie tald, 480  
 To quhom hir hart as yce vas frosin cald,  
 Thocht he hir luifit as his lyf and mair :  
 To him In speciall vill scho navayis fald,  
 Bot Rather die, hir haittrend is so sair.  
 The cause heirof var langsum to declair, 485  
 Quhilk did proceid of springing fontans tuo.  
 Not syndrie far thay ar in Arden fair,  
 Diwers effect thair liquor vorkis so,  
 Ane feruent freind becums ane fremmit fo,  
 To teist the one : The vther dois compell 490  
 [Fol. 2r b.] Ane hardnit hart all haittrend to forgo,  
 And in the lusts of luiflie raidge to swell.  
 Knycht Rennault heirof (as my text dois tell)  
 Did deiplie drink, And Angelique againe  
 Hir drouthe did quenche At the Inuyous vell. 495  
 Befoir that tym, thay say scho suffert paine  
 for Rennawlts luife, Quho than did hir disdaine,  
 And now thay cheingeit var throche euerie poir.  
 So, seing him, scho lyks no moir remaine,  
 Behind thame rynning as ane brymming boir ; 500  
 Maist feruent dois scho Sacripant Imploir  
 To flie with hir, And him no langer byd.  
 "Esteme 3e than I may 3ow not restoir,  
 So sclenderlie do 3e in me confyd ?"  
 Sayis he againe, "I sall abaite his pryd. 505

Is Albrack Battels passit from 3our thocht,  
Or quhow I was 3our onlie beild that tyd,  
Quhan Agrican vith Armie grayt 3ow socht?  
Incontrar him And all his camp I focht  
Vith nakit persone, gif 3e rycht recorde." 510  
Ane vord till him againe scho ansuerd nocht,  
for Rennawlt now so nar approtching schorde  
That dout of dainger hes hir langage smorde.  
The superbe Persons both thay do prepair  
Vith martiall mycht contending to be glorde, 515  
As my nixt cant the maner sall declair.

[Fol. 22 a.]

## THE · 3 · CANT.

O creuall luif, quho corresponds so rair  
 To matche tuo mynds vith mutuall desyre,  
 One thou ourcums, consumyng tham vith cair,  
 The vther plaine permitting till Impyre.  
 Thy fickill fancie, And thy feruent fyre, 5  
 Dois fram be gaeise of thy tuo blindit eis.  
 Paine as ve pleis, Repentance is the hyre,  
 Thocht ve suld serwe the constant on our kneis.  
 3e sie quhat dolor dalie Rennawlt dreis  
 for hir quha cuirs not of his cair ane myt; 10  
 And monie mo disdanit duyning deis,  
 Vith dew reward quho neuir ar requyt.  
 The lairge prolixit histor quhilk I dyt  
 In this preambill lets me to remaine;  
 I prosequit: Stout Rennawlt in dispyt 15  
 To Sacripant thir vords exprimit plaine,  
 "false commoun theif, Quhow dar thou in disdaine  
 So for to steill my ladie, And my steid?  
 Thou meschant mereits not sic nobill gaine;  
 I sall berauwe thame baith be dochtie deid. 20  
 Defend the, trateur, And discend with speid."  
 The vthers courage hich exceld als far.  
 "foule feibill beist," sayis he, "thow dowbill leid,  
 And is dissemblit as ane theif, And var.  
 I the defy. Do quhat thou dow or dar, 25  
 Betuix vs tuo now sall approuit be  
 Quho bendid boldest Bragin may debar

[Fol. 22 b.]



Vith burnist brands to bruike my ladie frie."  
 As byting barbats quhan thay disaggrie  
 Vith ardent raidge, And furius fyrie eine ; 30  
 Or boustius buls ar terrabill to sie,  
 Quhan thay to bargan boldlie baeittit beine ;  
 So to combat conIoins the knychtis keine.  
 Bot the Circassian forcit vas to lycht,  
 for Bayard haid so guid ane natrall meine, 35  
 He vald not reullit be In ryding rycht,  
 Bot beirs his heid vpon his counter tycht,  
 And rauets bakuart quhan he suld persew.  
 The spurs nor bit navayis him danton mycht  
 for to molest his maister, Quhom he knew. 40  
 The king, persauing that he so withdrew,  
 Maist firelie from him did doune descend.  
 Ane martiall faet than mychtie did renew  
 Conform to thair magnificent commend.  
 Quhyls hiche, Quhyls low, The skelping sourds did bend, 45  
 Quhyls thay rebat, And quhyls thay scharplie schair.  
 As quhan Vulcanus dois his force extend  
 Vith hammer flasting fyrflacht in the air,  
 Vp hich to Iowe making the thunder rair,  
 So stronglie strak the steitlie chiftans stout, 50  
 Quhyls schort, Quhyls long, And quhyls thay seime to spair,  
 Quhyls thay auance, And quhyls thay lychtlie lout,  
 Quhyls couerit close, And quhyls thay stretche tham out,  
 Quhyls heir, Quhyls thair, Thay skip from part to part,  
 Quhyls stif thay stog, And quhyls thay bent about 55  
 To schaw tham maisters of the fensing art.  
 The knycht of clairmont vith couragius hart  
 On Sacripant Ane ackwart dint did ding,  
 Quhilk all astonist meed his arme to smart ;  
 As bruckill glass he did aschunder bring 60  
 His targe of steil, Quhill all the rocks did ring,  
 Quhilk quhan the craintiwe Pucelle haid espyit,  
 Vith vo all vext hir hands began to vring,  
 And doutfull dreid hir beutie brycht vpdryit ;

As the malfactor quhan the treuth is tryit, 65  
 Quho seis his deth, And may find no remeed,  
 So scho to Rennawlt feird to be applyit,  
 Gif langer scho remanit in that steed ;  
 To Rennawlt quhom scho haits vnto the deed,  
 Als far as he hir luifit in effect. 70  
 Heirfoir besyd tham Scho no moir abeed,  
 Bot turns hir horse And taks hir vay drect  
 Throch thikkest vods And vildernes eiet  
 from euerie passage maist frequentit plaine,  
 With vofull visage spyng ay suspect 75  
 That Rennawlt rins In hir persute againe.  
 Bot now approtchis hir profoundest paine,  
 Quhilk till Indyt dois all my mynd molest,  
 My reuthfull hart from sychs may not refrain  
 for to record quhow duilfullie vas drest 80  
 This lustie dame, bereft of quiet rest  
 Now be ane hermet, cause of all hir cair ;  
 Quho meting hir vas vtterlie opprest  
 With Cupids dart As I sall heir declair.  
 The Subtill hermet mycht resist na mair, 85  
 Bot deiplie did greine vound of luife Induir ;  
 [Fol. 23 b.] Thocht feir did feed hir former fauor fair,  
 Hir luiflie luiks did all his lusts alluir,  
 And so constraind his aidgeit brest combuir  
 In feruent force of furius fuming fyre, 90  
 That Bersabe in bathe I 3ow assuir  
 Inflamd no moir king Daid with desyre :  
 Bot he vas eildit, And his ase did tyre  
 Till Imitat hir passing paise be speid,  
 With nigromance heirfoir he did conspire 95  
 To satisfie his vitius vilan deid.  
 His conIurations, And his bakwart creid,  
 With circumstans of monie circle round,  
 In ceremonius maner did he reid,  
 Quhill vickit spreits Infernall did abound 100  
 from Plutos darckest dungeon maist profound ;



Of the quhilk sort one cheif he did elect,  
 Quho brocht this dame in danger to be dround :  
 Hir horse he reuld with violent effect  
 Throch Neptuns deips Till ane disert derect 105  
 Be this decetfull hermits fraud and slycht ;  
 In the quhilk part he suirlie did expect  
 for till obtaine at vill hir beutie brycht.  
 And so hir horse to dant Scho haid na mycht,  
 Bot in the seis perforce he gois coak, 110  
 And scho in vo bewrapt ane vereid vycht  
 To saif hir self sat Suirlie on his bak,  
 As Iupiter fair Europa did tak  
 Throch bullering strems his strese for to restoir,  
 Quhan as Mercurius priuelie did mak 115  
 [Fol. 24. a.] Hir velthie troup for till approtche the schoir  
 Be the command of gentill Iowe befoir,  
 Hir beutie so his godheed meed decay,  
 That in ane bull he did transform his gloir,  
 And throch the seis so suame with hir away. 120  
 Now Angelique Induring sic effray  
 Be spreit Inspyrit in hir raidgeing horse,  
 Hir haer disparplit, And hir ritche array  
 Spred lyk ane quheile about hir cumlie corse,  
 With pitie perst Protheus haid remorse 125  
 To sie this ladie So Impeschd with pyn ;  
 Both Egeon And Doris did thair forse,  
 And all the rest of Marin Nymphs deuyne,  
 To cause the Iaws thair tumbling cours Inclyn ;  
 Bold Boreas And Eurys did abstrak 130  
 Thair bubbing blasts, And Tryton with his tryn  
 Supplide to hold hir on hir horsis bak.  
 "I var to blame gif sic ane beutie vrak,"  
 Sayis Mychtie Neptun, "Quhair I mak repair."  
 "And it to me var both grayt schame and lak 135  
 for to torment hir with Intemperat air ;"  
 Quod Eolus. "My pith now sall I Spair,

Permitting pass this peirles perle of prysis." <sup>1</sup>

At part apoynt So lands hir haiknay thair,

Quhan Phebus cours till Occident applyis ;

140

All dririe droukit doutsum in deuyis

Quhat for to do in that disert alon

Scho stairing stands But motion, and espyis,

As Image formit of the marbile ston,

Quhair hiddius rocks obscurilie did depon

145

[Fol. 24 b.] Thair feirfull fronts abowe that perrelus part.

All kynd of confort being from hir gon,

Vith stupifact distressit quaking hart

Sich mycht scho not, so suffocat vith smart,

Bot all besueld in sorrow dolor dreis ;

150

Quhill at the last trebusching out did start

Ane fluid of teiris from hir reuthfull eis.

Vith hands vpheld than falling on hir kneis, •

Hir trublit tounge outbirsts vith grayt lament

Agains the malheur of hir destineis,

155

Beginning thus hir pitifull complent ;

" O mychtie Iowe, Quhy art thou crewall bent

My martrit mynd for to molest so soir ?

I vofull vretche, quhois worlddie veill is spent,

May not resist thy malice ony moir.

160

It not accords vith graytnes of thy gloir

Contrare ane catiwe dourlie to contend ;

Thy gratius godheid humyllie I Imploir,

Prolong not lyfe bot Suddan deth me send.

I dalie dies zit deth vill navayis end

165

My lothsum lyfe Quhi/k till agment my cair

So situat is, And sorroufull suspend,

As Phaeton vithin Apollos chair

Throch feirfull monsters hurling heir and thair,

Quhill thou quho reuis abowe the heauenis hie

170

Thy thudding thunder did vpon him spair.

O Iupiter, extend the lyk to me.

<sup>1</sup> MS. prayis.

- Gif thow hes saift me from the suelling sie,  
 [Fol. 25 a.] With sauuage beists heir to persawe me rent,  
 Cause tham approtche vith speid and lat me die 175  
 for to dissolwe my duill Incontinent.  
 Quhat now awails the beutie excellent  
 Quhilk thow O Nature did on me dispon?  
 Of that grayt gift I lairgelie may repent.  
 for It am I not raueist from my tron? 180  
 My bruther Argail lykuayis lost and gon,  
 To quhom Inchantit barneis not awaild,  
 And als my father Mychtie Galafron,  
 To battell kein be Agrican appaild,  
 All for the beutie quhilk thow in me saild. 185  
 Vold god I haid in Ethiopia thair  
 Beine bred and borne, Quhair fairnes all is faild,  
 And not in ynd ane maikles maede preclair.  
 O Philida, thow happi vas and fair,  
 Quha fed thy flock in pouertie and rest, 190  
 Bot I vith Lucrece may lament in cair  
 My onlie beutie dois my lyf molest.  
 from part to part I pass persewd and drest  
 In duyning dolor Quhilk I dalie drie.  
 And 3it this thing deteins me maist supprest, 195  
 I feir my honor quyt extinguiust bie;  
 for thocht I haif obseruit chastetie,  
 3it vandering as ane volsum vagabound,  
 Report perhaps vill attribute to me  
 That sum hes fauor in my fancie found; 200  
 for meschant mouths of this malitius mound  
 Of proper prettick vill vith pert pretens  
 Prepair sum propos of ane sempill ground  
 Quhair thay may purches place and audiens;  
 Agains the quhilk auailis no defens, 205  
 Bot to gif liars liwe ane space to lie;  
 [Fol. 25 b.] And than vith tyme, As smell of sueit Incens,  
 Treuth sall triumphe Immaculat and frie.

Bot 3it fair ladeis circumspect suld bie  
 for preseruatioun of thair vomanheed, 210  
 That nane occasion sic vnseimlie sie,  
 As ons may muife thair famus fame to feed.  
 for as the recent rubie Rosis reed  
 May not abyde all bitter blasts that blaws,  
 So the renoune of beutie lyith deed 215  
 Quhan vickit touns be sum appirans schaws  
 That vitius liuing honestie ourthraws,  
 Quhilk causis beutie odius to bie,  
 And our estait In dalie dainger draws  
 To disposses vs of our vorschip hie ; 220  
 Quhair of gif men thair self ons victors sie,  
 Thocht thay do flatter for ane space and fengzie,  
 Thay think ve ar als copius and frie  
 To all the rest of that decetfull mengzie ;  
 Thair teirs distels bot onlie to distengzie 225  
 Our Chastetie Quhilk cheiffie suld precell.  
 As to my self I sall with reson rengzie  
 Thocht thay suld raidge lyk Cerberus in hell :  
 And gif that fortune creuallie compell  
 My cairfull corps heir but delay to die, 230  
 3it sall my spreit with daintie Diane duell,  
 Quhilk is the onlie hoip reconforts me."  
 Lyk as the luiffie lustie Emelie  
 Did celebrat ane sacrafice maist dew  
 To this Chast goddes, sutting sum supplie 235  
 The theban knyghtis both for till eschew,  
 So scho deuote with palle And blanchit hew  
 Hir gost commends in Dame Dianas hands,  
 [Fol. 26 a.] Attending tym quhan Deth suld hir persew.  
 With trimbling hart And fixt regard scho stands, 240  
 And syn, reteiring sumpart from the sands,  
 Beneth ane rock aboue the sam scho spyis  
 The foirsaid hermet bound in Cupids bands,  
 To quhom with speid for sum supplie scho cryis,  
 And said, "O father venerabill vyis 245

Lat pitie perce 3ow to Lament my paine ;  
 Sic teinfull terror on my bodie lyis,  
 It Interrupts my tounge for till explaine  
 Quhow I in dreid and dolor dois remaine,  
 As Daniell vith lyons meed repair. 250  
 Bot thow Art send to help me vp againe,  
 As Habacuc vas heysit be the hair ;  
 It me reiosis to persawe the thair.  
 O holie man, I hartlie the exhort  
 Of mercie cum and metigat my cair, 255  
 for I sustenit hes na litle tort,  
 Arraywing heir at this vnhappie port."  
 And so vith sychs and teirs scho schortlie schew  
 The summe of thair hír sorroufull resort,  
 Quhan touarts hir dissimulat he drew, 260  
 Be apparance sembling deuotion trew,  
 As Godlie Ierom, Paull, or Hilaire heir,  
 And vith perfynt remonstrances anew  
 He meed his subtill sanctitude appeir.  
 "Delay 3our duill my tender dochter deir ;" 265  
 This hypocreit did rycht demurle say,  
 "I haife grayt pitie of 3our cairfull cheir,  
 Fol. 26 b.] And to persawe 3our sorroufull array :  
 Bot sen ve ar Incertane euerie day  
 Of erdlie Ioy quhilk is so friuole vaine, 270  
 Now lat 3our courage on sum confort stay,  
 And tak in patience this 3our present paine ;  
 Quhan vo is past, veill vill returne againe.  
 As plesis fortune, so ve most Induir.  
 My cumlie chyld, all plesour is prophaine 275  
 Heir in this world, And no thing stabill suir."  
 As fraudfull fouller dois the foule alluir  
 for to be catchit at his craftie call,  
 So all this speitch peruert vas till procur  
 Place till obtaine his plesour sensuall. 280  
 for in effect the forme did eftir fall  
 Quhan till Intretment doucelie he began,



Oft clapping both hir cheikis quhyt and small,  
 Syn kyndlie kyssit as ane amorus man,  
 Quhill that his hand beneth hir vestment than 285  
 He hamlie threw, And menit till Imbrace,  
 As did the Iudgeis to the Chast Susan,  
 Quhill Scho repulst him vith ane blusching face.  
 So than persawing till obtaine na place  
 Be dailling douce at hir disdainfull pryd, 290  
 In sort sinister 3it he suddit grace,  
 Disclosing thair ane beuget at his syd,  
 Out of the quhilk he did ane phiole slyd  
 Vith liquor plinist till repress the eine,  
 And vith ane sparking drop thairof did hyd 295  
 The brychtest percing torches to be seine ;  
 The fairest lamps that luife possest, I meine,  
 [Fol. 27 a.] The heauenlie eis that chiftans did coak,  
 Quhilks far preceld thois of the grecian queine,  
 Quha brocht both Troy and Troians all to vrak. 300  
 This foirsaid liquor sic effect did mak,  
 That sueitlie syn in sleiping sound scho lyis,  
 So that this vitius vieillard now mycht tak  
 Of hir his plesour At his awne deuyis.  
 He kist, he claps, he braist, he tuitchd, he spyis 305  
 Hir glansing gorge, And curall lyps perfynt,  
 Hir cristall paps, As proper perls of pryis,  
 So dour, so douce, and so transparant quhyt,  
 far fairer formyt Nor my Muse may dyt,  
 Vith rubie heeds vpraeist as berreis round, 310  
 And tham betuix ane distance of delyt,  
 Quhair euerie vaine vith beutie did abound.  
 Hir seimlie skin so sklender soft and sound,  
 As collorit lileis fresche and flurist fair,  
 In this disert Inhabitable ground 315  
 But molestation he perusis thair.  
 Bot feiblit corps mycht not vith vill repair ;  
 Do quhat he vold, his Standhard did declyn.  
 He sayeit all meins, Quhill that he mycht na mair

His dag misga, the snapvark vas not fyn, 320  
 His Roncin sueire the first assault did tyn,  
 Trebusching doune quhill nether spur nor vand  
 Mycht onie farder pouse him fordwart ; syn  
 He lurks and lyis, And vill not ryd nor stand.  
 The moir he spurd, The moir refuse he fand, 325  
 He neur start Nor onie stirage meed,  
 Thocht oft he hyst him with his harskie hand.  
 [Fol. 27 b.] He dammest drouppit doune againe as deid  
 Vith panchie mouth als haw as onie leed,  
 And all his hyd most lyk ane skrimplit ront ; 330  
 No chap nor chak mycht mak him lift his heed,  
 His bruisit bit vas vorne so rustie blont ;  
 In vain he forst him to that flowing font,  
 In vaine he schaiks the brydile to and fro,  
 In vaine he vrocht for he vold neur mont, 335  
 And vainlie vaine he lang tormentit so,  
 Quhill hir besyd at last he sleipit tho,  
 Till now occurs ane new mishap againe  
 Quhilk varps this ladie, all Involwed in vo,  
 from deip distres to dowbill duill and paine. 340  
 So is the cours of friuoll fortune vaine,  
 Quha seyndill schoirs vith single sorrow schort,  
 Bot communlie quhan scho begins disdaine  
 Cair till agment is all hir game and sport,  
 As in this cace be pruife I sall report. 345  
 And in effect the forme heirot to tell,  
 Ane litle space from propos I resort  
 for to dilat quhow that the sam befell.  
 In hebude yle sum tym ane king did duell,  
 Quho had ane dochter so surpassing fair, 350  
 That be hir beutie brycht quhilk did precell  
 In the sie landis, as scho meed repair,  
 Cacht vas Protheus in the fettrit snair  
 Of ardent luife Amyds the frostie strems ;  
 So that is vattrie brest Inflamit thair 355  
 for fauor feruent all in fyrie glems,



Quhill on ane day he so this ladie tems,  
 [Fol. 28 a.] Hir seing singlie valkand at the schoir,  
 That of hir madinheed he hir frilie lems,  
 And left hir so with chyld but proces moir : 360  
 Quhairvith hir father greuit vas so soir,  
 He kild his dochter but paternall stay,  
 Quhilk meed this pastor of Neptunus stoir  
 Becum his mortall ennemie for ay.  
 Strong ourks And Phoks And monsters euerie day 365  
 from seis he send his people till annoy,  
 Quhilks brocht his kingdom greatlie till decay.  
 Thay did not onlie bestiall distroy,  
 Bot men and vyfs mycht not thair lyfs InIoy,  
 Brochs, touns, and citeis, var beseidged about, 370  
 And euerie ane constrained to keip tham coy,  
 for to preserwe tham from this maryn rout.  
 Enarmed all thay dalie stuid in dout,  
 Thair fertill feildis var dishantit lang,  
 Quhill schersing help heifro to be brocht out 375  
 Vnto thair god thay did deuoilie gang.  
 The reyttis done, The oracle than rang  
 This subsequent respons apertlie plaine,  
 That the remeed of this maist vofull vrang  
 Vas till assuadage Protheus great disdaine 380  
 In offering him ane virgin fair againe  
 from ane till ane, Quhill that is raidge did stay,  
 Na les of beutie than the former slaine ;  
 So ans contentit vold he be for ay.  
 The fairest faces suffert first decay 385  
 Be sentence said in this mischiwos sort,  
 Ane beutie brycht present vas euerie day  
 To this Protheus, till abstract his tort,  
 [Fol. 28 b.] Quhilks all susteind ane miserabill mort ;  
 Ane hiddius ourk tham duilfullie deuord. 390  
 This law did lang thir landis lest athort.  
 O lustie ladeis, heir 3our deth is schord,  
 for gif 3our beuteis in thir bounds aboard,

This vickit monster most 3ow kill bot stay.  
 No mercie may thir menis mynds remord ; 395  
 Vpon the riuage schers thay nycht and day  
 Sum fremmit face the perrell till assay ;  
 Sum thay obtaine be slycht, And sum be gaine,  
 Sum thay alluir, And sum thay raife away,  
 Vith this maist creuall coustume to be slaine ; 400  
 Thay bussie pass both hautie hill, and plaine,  
 Sic neidfull prey for till prepair and find,  
 Quhill quhair the beutie peirles did remaine,  
 Ewen hir vith quhom the hermet vold haif sind,  
 Thay cam at last, And did hir firmlie bind. 405  
 O diwelische dome for sutche ane seimlie sant,  
 O frowart fortune fickle, false, and blind !  
 Sall now ane monster hir devoir and dant  
 Quha from the Caldest Caucasus caust hant  
 Great Agrican to heittest part of ynd : 410  
 Hir that the half of Scythia meed vant  
 Thair lyfs for luife : And fers ferragus pynd :  
 Hir that the puissant Sacripant constrynd  
 To leife his velthie kingdome and renoune :  
 And vordie Roland till rin by his mynd, 415  
 And all the Orient turnit vpsyd doune ?  
 So singlie now sall scho in sorrow soun  
 Bot one to giwe hir confort or relife.  
 [Fol. 29 a.] Thay led hir captiue bound vnto thair toune,  
 Quhill tym occurrit of this mad mischife ; 420  
 Than to the monster vas scho brocht in brife,  
 Quhan thay of pitie haid sum space hir spaird,  
 Quhair all the people, following hir in grife,  
 Vith veping eis vpon hir beutie staird.  
 Quho may exprime the pitifull regaird, 425  
 The cair, the plaint, the clamor, and the mone,  
 Quhilk to the hichest heauenis percing raird,  
 Quhan scho vas cheingzeit to the stabill stone,  
 Abyding deth bot help of onie one ?  
 for routh I meruell nor the riuage rawe. 430

My pen heirof no farder may expone,  
for verray vo I most the mateir lawe.  
Quhat tygar veyld Or Serpent in the grawe  
May sie or think, but pitie and lament,  
fair Angelique all nakit as ane slawe 435  
Link till ane rock to be deuord and rent ?  
O gif thy luifers knew, thay vold not stent  
To giwe the ayde, Thocht vith extremest deed  
Ten thousand tymes Thair bodie vold be bent  
Vith hardie hart to mak the now remeed. 440

[Fol. 29 b.]

## THE · 4 · CANT.

My plume Imprompt Quho sall perfytlie leed  
 Quhilk so converts from curssit cair to cair?  
 Quho sall derect my dull forwayit heed  
 Vith douce Indytment deulie to declair  
 The grivous gronyngs And the sorrow sair 5  
 Of Roland rycht, to quhom I turne againe,  
 Quho dalie deis in dolor and despair?  
 No kynd of rest may in his brest remaine  
 for egar grife quhilk grwsse in euerie vaine.  
 O Melpomene, now ayde my dazed dyt, 10  
 And vith thy teirs fill vp my emptiwe braine,  
 His percing passions till explaine perfyt,  
 The scorching sychs, the sorrow, and the syt,  
 Quhilk so vith suerfs oursets his hardie hart,  
 All distitude of confort and delyt. 15  
 Sen tym his ladie did from him depart,  
 Nocht may remeed this deedlie dolorus dart,  
 Except Inspection of hir fragrant face.  
 for sorrow sad he seims to suelt and smart,  
 That so hir lost, Saying full oft "alace"! 20  
 In till his bed he turns from place to place,  
 Quhyls vp, Quhyls doune, Quhyls hither thair and heir,  
 Lyk as the schadow befoir Phebus face  
 Of tynkling vattir casting clairlie cleir,  
 Or as the nocturne beams quhilk dois appeir 25  
 But rest ay reilling throch the glansing sky.  
 So Roland raidgeing for his ladie deir

[Fol. 30 a.]

Mycht nother stabill stand, sit, gang, nor ly :  
 Quhyls vold he birst out vith ane reuthfull cry,  
 And quhyls vith sobs supprest vold hold his pace, 30  
 Quhyls vold he fant, Quhyls vold he freise, and fry,  
 And quhyls vith teirs bebathe he vold his face,  
 Quhill pinching paine did pousse his speitche ane space  
 Vith tein, vith terror, torment, and dispyt,  
 Him self both cursing and his cairfull cace, 35  
 To froune, and fume, And in this form to flyt :  
 "O Thow my onlie darrest douce delyt,  
 And chefe berawar of my captiwe braine,  
 Vo vorth the tym that euir I did the quyt ;  
 Vold God that hour I rather haid beine slaine, 40  
 for all the force of mychtie Charlemaine  
 Vas not of strenth to tak the from my hand.  
 Quhy vas I than so friuoll And so vaine  
 To rander the althocht he did command ?  
 Quhy vold I not be battell first gainstand ? 45  
 Quhy vold I not all force for the defy ?  
 Quhy vold I not vith the haif left the land ?  
 Quho mycht or sould haif keipit the as I ?  
 No rycht excuse in to my part may ly.  
 My onlie luife, My ladie, and my lust 50  
 Gois single athort, quhilk maks my flesche to fry,  
 In my defalt disturbit soir I trust.  
 [Fol. 30 b.] I viss my hart haid to the deth beine thrust  
 Quhan I departit from thy persone pur.  
 My lyfs releife, I haif occasion Iust 55  
 To die for dolour quhilk thow dois Induir.  
 As meikest lambe gois in the vods obscur  
 Bot keipar suir vith vickit volfis fell,  
 So vanders thow, Quhois beutie vill alluir  
 Sum vith the flour of thy first fruite to mell ; 60  
 Quhilk flour I sparit at thy chast repell,  
 Quhilk flour beraifs me of all erdlie thocht,  
 Quhilk onlie flour so maks my sorrow suell,  
 flour dew to me for I it darrest bocht ;



O flour conding, that I continewall socht 65

Hiche vith the Gods quhilk mycht haife giwene me blis,

O famus flour vnto decay now brocht,

Quhow sall I liwe for to remember this?

This onlie flour was all that I did wis,

And vissing it I fretit nycht and day, 70

Now duilfull day to me that did it mis.

Mishappie man am I for euir and ay,

O vofull vycht, quhois veill is vent away.

for gif this fair fresche flour so feidit bie,

Doung doune in deipest doungeon of decay 75

Than do I stand, And rather craifs to die.

O god eterne, Convert this cair from me

As plesis the in onie vther pyn,

Sic deedlie dolor dow I navayis drie

But disperation and my saule to tyn. 80

[Fol. 31 a.] Quhair art thou now, O lustie ladie myn,

My onlie help, And confort from all cair,

Moir dar to me than dytment may defyn?

Quhair slyds thy self so seimlie sueit and fair

But thy awne trusty Rolands pert repair 85

Plaine to protect thy proper persone suir?"

So said he, Syn in sorrow syching sair

Inclisit held the duill he did Induir

Vith cairfull corps consumd in canckerd cuir,

Quhill Morpheus displayed his slumming scheild 90

Abowe his brest, Quhilk partlie did alluir

His hawie hart And veping eis to 3eild;

3it thocht he sleips, his sleiping is no beild

from his consaut coustumabill cair.

He dremd he vas in ane fair fertill feild 95

At plesour sporting vith his luife preclair,

Bot barran both this feild becam and bair

Be bittir blast he thocht that boreas blew,

And vith that storme he lost his ladie fair,

And quhair scho gois no maner of vay he knew. 100

Vith reuthfull crys he socht and did persew

Hir heiring sute secours to be defend,  
 Bot ay from him he thocht scho did eschew,  
 So that he cud hir navayis comprehend.  
 Ane vther voce, as he did wauering vend, 105  
 Pronuncit syn this sentence sad and Schort :  
 "Thy veilfair, Roland, now is at ane end,  
 Moir in this erth thow sall not Ioy nor sport."  
 Now with this vord from sleip he did resort,  
 His former vois beginning to renew : 110  
 [Fol. 31 b.] "Helas," thinks he, "my ladie suffers tort,  
 Quhill I hir sie no solace sall Insew ;  
 The reed, the quhyt, the purpur, greine, and blew,  
 Heir I renounce, And euerie color fair,  
 for vofull vychts vold veir no variant hew ; 115  
 Blak cleithe sould catifs cleine ourcum vith cair."  
 from bed he bends, for he mycht byd na mair ;  
 Blak vas his targe, blak vas his speir, and scheild,  
 And all in blak he dois him self prepair,  
 Vith truibill, teine, and trauell, tosd and teild. 120  
 Throche fellect fois that fumit fast in feild  
 Both grime and griwous but regard he gois  
 for till obtaine his brychtest blisfull beild,  
 That sant celest supassing<sup>1</sup> maist formois,  
 Desyring all thair knawledge to disclois, 125  
 Gif in thois bounds they haid hir beutie seine.  
 Thrie nychts and dayis he neuir did repois,  
 Bot tryis and spyis thair camp vith restless eine ;  
 The narrest touns that syn adiacent beine,  
 The hils, the vails, the vods, and vildernes, 130  
 He bussie socht as Tygar full of teine  
 In dalie duyning dolor and distres.  
 Throch all the parts of france he past expres,  
 And throch Auuergne and Gasconie also,  
 Throch Prouance als he did his Iournay dress, 135  
 To Britannie and monie cuntreis mo,  
 Returning syn to Pycardie ; thairfro

<sup>1</sup> MS. *sic*.



- He scherst the borders round about of spaine.  
 [Fol. 32 a.] Quho may exprime the bussie sute and vo,  
 The langsum labor, And the vrgent paine, 140  
 Quhilk he susteind In stormie vind and raine,  
 The cumber clamor, And contineuall cair,  
 Vith tuynkling teirs from his tormentit braine,  
 All for the absence of his ladie fair?  
 It tedijs var drectlie to declair 145  
 His vilsum vaysis vent be sie and land,  
 Vith exploitis precelling but compair  
 Vrocht with his vordie valzant valurus hand.  
 Go, reid the histoir, 3e sall vnderstand  
 Quhow from distres Olimpe he did restoir 150  
 first to hir Croune, And nixt quhan he hir fand  
 Round quhair ane monster cam hir to devoir,  
 Than hich abowe thois people grew his gloir,  
 Quhan thay beset him furius round about.  
 for as the Ours, The Sangleir, or the Boir, 155  
 Bald at the bay He stuid amyds the rout;  
 Nane durst assaill except vith skirl and schout,  
 Or stand adrich And at him dartis suak,  
 lyk hunters quhan the lyon Ischis out  
 for dreid of dainger fleing fast abak. 160  
 His sourd so snell Als thick did clinck and clak,  
 Quhair euir he verts his force And awfull face,  
 As Schour of hailstains rappan on the thak,  
 Or drums redoubling battell in that place.  
 [Fol. 32 b.] Than no defens auailit all the space, 165  
 His stalwart strenth so stoutlie did surmont,  
 Quhill euerie Chiftan tuik the feirfull chace.  
 Be onlie thraw of his victorius front  
 Both heir and thair At vill he dois tham hont,  
 And quhair he cums thair keinlie did he kill. 170  
 Nane docht Induir quhair Durandall did dont,  
 Not thow O Hector, Nor the fers Achill.

[Fol. 33 a.]

## THE · 5 · CANT.

As painfull Pilgrim Pressing to fulfill  
 His Irksom Iournay passing to and fro  
 In dririe nycht, So I agains my vill  
 Dois stot and stummer in my mateir low :  
 I haif no vay quhairbe drect to go, 5  
 Bot as the vycht quho vanders vilsum blind  
 This vork of myn behuifs me schers it so ;  
 Quhyls heir, Quhyls thair, Quhyls fordwart and behind,  
 The historie all Interlest I find  
 Vith syndrie sayings of so great delyt, 10  
 That singlie most I from the rest out spind,  
 As the vnskilfull prentes Imperfyt  
 Quho fyns the gould frie from the laton quyt.  
 No vonder thocht my vittis vaueruill ;  
 In flowing feild of sic profound Indyt 15  
 My minschit meitir may bot mank and spill.  
 3it as the painter stairing stedfast still  
 Vith trimbling hand his dracht perfyte to draw,  
 So Indevoir I vith my sklender skill  
 for to do better than my breath may blaw. 20  
 Accept guiduill, for I guidwill sall schaw  
 To fram so furth as I haif done Intend.  
 fair Angelique vas linckit as 3e know  
 Close till ane rock hir vofull lyf to end,  
 [Fol. 33 b.] As alabast statue Solitar suspend 25  
 Vith stabill eis Attending onlie deed.  
 The Ourk approtching be Protheus send

Hir to devoir ane hiddius rumor meed,  
 Quhan ewen abow hir at that Instand steed  
 knycht Rodger keine, on Hypogriphe quho flew, 30  
 Cam pricking doune but feir of onie feed  
 And did this dam with diligence reskew.  
 Thocht palle perturbit vas hir heauenlie hew,  
 Hir glistring eis the dochtiest so dants,  
 That vith ane blink scho Rodger did subdew, 35  
 Sic seid of luife hir persone seine Implants,  
 Quhilk nakit vas, And no perfectione vants,  
 Resparsit vith hir gouldin hairs perfyte,  
 As Phebus beams in guidlie garding hants  
 On recent rosis And fresche lileis quhyt. 40  
 "Quhat crewall hart Inuenemit vith dispyt,"  
 Sayis he, "hes bound the to this frostie stone?  
 O doucest dame, thy body of delyt  
 Vith luiffie leessis sould be link alone."  
 Hir cumlie corps, as he did thus propone, 45  
 for seimlie schame reed sprinklit mycht be seine,  
 lyk vermell paintit on the Iwore bone,  
 Or cramsie silk in satine quhyt and cleine.  
 His royall ring giwen be his ladie scheine  
 The sam he placit on hir fingar fair; 50  
 Quho It possest Inwisebill thay beine,  
 Quhan in thair mouth thay buir this ring preclair;  
 [Fol. 34 a.] It haid also ane vther virtew rair,  
 All sorcerie It did extinguisse plaine,  
 So that be It one harmles mycht repair 55  
 Of varlow vitchie or vickit visionie vaine.  
 The peruers brunnell be his subtill braine  
 This Ring befoir from Angelique did steile,  
 And the magnifique Bradamant againe  
 Reft it from him, Auld Atlant till asseile, 60  
 Quhan he Inchantit held hir luifer leile  
 This fairsaid Rodger captiwe In ane tour.  
 Syn, quhan his former fortitude did feile  
 Be byding lang in vickit Alcins bour,

Scho send it him in sing of paramour 65  
 Be prudent Melisse, Quha from thence him brocht;  
 And he preserwed it ay vnto this hour,  
 Quhill torche of luif now in his hart so vrocht,  
 That fyre heiroy throch all his bodie socht,  
 And him vpkendlit in ane glowing gleid; 70  
 This nakit figure so bereft his thocht,  
 Quhair ewerie beutie did his fancie feid.  
 So Rodger raeid, Reiosing as I reid,  
 With this Diana dressit him behind  
 On Hypogriphe, auancing hich with speid, 75  
 As falcon fair swift fleing in the vind,  
 Espying quhair sum proper part to find  
 To raipe the fruite of this his conquest gaine.  
 Sic birnand brands his bowdin brest did bind,  
 The moir delay, The moir Agments his paine; 80  
 [Fol. 34 b.] With luiflie luiks quhilk he culd not refraine  
 Oft blinks he bak, And softlie did hir kis;  
 And seing syn ane situat plesand plaine,  
 With Iofull hart doune he discends in this,  
 Quhilk montans circuait round as he culd wis 85  
 And flurist treis quhairon the birds did sing,  
 Resembling rycht ane Paradice of blis,  
 And in the myds ane fontan fair did spring.  
 from Hypogriphe that did tham hither bring  
 Thay lycht, And left him linkit at ane staik. 90  
 Now Rodger heir single with this ladie 3ing,  
 Vncled befor him quhytter than the laik,  
 No vonder thocht fair Bradamant his maik  
 pass from his mynd be sutche ane seimlie sycht.  
 Quho mycht refraine now for this ladie saik 95  
 To mont aloft with all his members tycht?  
 Not thow 3enocret froisin sillie vycht,  
 This traine of luif thy continence vold rawe.  
 Than Rodger birning for hir beutie brycht  
 So bendit beine, he mycht not byd to crowe 100

In Cupids luiflie ludge Ingress till hawe,  
 Bot be bald battrie vold the blockhouse tak.  
 The percebill primp port he did persawe,  
 Quhair of preparing till vpclose the chak,  
 Both scheild and corslat from him did he suak, 105  
 His habersone and harneis all vith speid,  
 Quhilk as ane barrier held his bazon bak ;

[Fol. 35 a.] No meruell thocht the fortres schouk for dreid.  
 Now Angelique eschaming at this neid  
 Vith eis drectit on hir bodie quhyt 110

The ring quhilk vrocht so monie vondrus deid  
 Scho did persawe ; And raueist with delyt  
 Scho knew it veill : And als it vas not quyt  
 Of vertew great quhilk in it did consist ;  
 from hand till hand scho subtelie perfyt 115  
 In till hir mouth it catchit or he vist.

As fyrie glem extinguist at ane flist,  
 Or glance of Phebus glorius gouldin face  
 Maist suddan schaddowit vith ane cloud of mist,  
 So scho evanist from him in that place. 120

He sychit soir full oft And said "alace,"  
 far circumvenit quhair he did confid.  
 Thair did he gaise, Thair did he plaine ane space,  
 And scho valks vandrang void of vordie gyd,  
 Quhair vaysis vas vilsum vithin voddis vyd, 125

As Naturall Nympe, Or lucine lampe of lycht,  
 Quhill scho approtchd sum Pastors thair besyd,  
 Quho gaif hir fuid And clothing as thay mycht.  
 Thocht hir Array did laik the Rubeis brycht  
 In former fassone set on silks anew, 130

Quhilk scho vith perle and pretius stonis pycht  
 Vmquhyle possest of euerie sort and hew,  
 Quhyt, purpur, sanguine, cramsie, broune, and blew,  
 Orange, Incarnat, zallow, reed, and greine,  
 3it in this habit pastorall scho schew 135  
 The countenance of Emperese Or Queine.



[Fol. 35 b.] O Amarille, And fair Galathee scheine,  
Neera brycht, And Calista formois,  
Nane of þow all so beutifull hes beine  
As scho quha heir amongs the schiphirds gois. 140  
In this estait now finds scho maist repois,  
In this estait now valks scho saif and frie,  
In this estait scho singlie dois reiois ;  
lang may scho liwe in this estait for me.  
Hir sacred Ring Scho dois posses and sie, 145  
Quhilk from Inchantment is preseruatiwe,  
And quhan scho lyks Invisibill to bie,  
Scho harmles hants, No persone may hir griwe.  
Now for ane space from hir I tak my liwe,  
And to Comte Roland vill returne againe, 150  
Confessing oft sic mateir till Imbriwe  
Vaeik is the vigor of my viddrit vaine.

[Fol. 36 a.]

## THE · 6 · CANT.

Quhair luife dois Reule No Resone may refraine,  
 Luife for na stres vill lawe his ladie deir,  
 Thocht dew desert for fauor find disdaine,  
 Ane luifer leile vill constant perseueir,  
 As be the sequell plainlie sall appeir 5  
 Of hiche renownit Roland quhom I sing ;  
 Quhom nether vinter sesone of the 3eir,  
 Great painfull perrels, Nor contrarius thing  
 Mycht ons againe from former sute him bring ;  
 Bot day and nycht vith ardent deip desyre 10  
 for till obtaine his luifie ladie ding  
 He trauell tuik And at no tym vold tyre,  
 for force and flame of luifis feruent fyre  
 So brint in bosume of his secret thocht,  
 That nether vit nor pouer mycht Impyre, 15  
 Bot ay his fancie flowing vas afflocht.  
 In euerie part Insatiantlie he socht,  
 Both far, and nar, feild, forrest, hill, and plaine ;  
 As Saddest ceres, Quhan tuo firs scho brocht  
 To Vulcans fyre, Quhilk did tham so constraine 20  
 Incendit thair ay birning to remaine,  
 Than for na panis did hir persone spair,  
 In chariot set, Quhilk Serpents but disdaine  
 Drew eueriquhair, To schers hir dochter fair  
 Throch buss, And bra, broks, burns, And bankis bair, 25  
 Throch all the erth, And seis from end till end ;  
 Sin in this world quhan scho culd schers na mair,

[Fol. 36 b.]



To deip tartarien goulf scho did discend.  
 So Roland na les villing did pretend  
 To find againe the Rubie of Renoune 30  
 Throch Italie vith vonderfull commend ;  
 Quhan he all france haid compast vp and doune,  
 As Mychtie Monarck boldlie did he boune,  
 All Almanie he past apertlie plaine  
 By monie valey, vildernes, and toune, 35  
 And all the seis of libia And Spaine ;  
 To Castillon both new and auld againe  
 He restles raeid on Bridedor his steid :  
 Thir vays I wat he neuir vent in vaine  
 Vith ydle hand Bot doing dochtie deid, 40  
 Thocht Inexprimit as thay did succeid,  
 To lycht vitnes neuir cam his ak,  
 for quhy him self so secret vas I reid,  
 Thocht lairge he did, he neuir amplie spak,  
 So that the most part is obscurd abak 45  
 Of all his vorschip vin this vinter last.  
 Bot quhan brycht Tytan did his cours vptak  
 Abowe the Bull vpdrying stormes past,  
 And Ȝephir suawe vith bonie bousum blast  
 Reuerts againe the blomit branchis greine, 50  
 Quhan herbs and flours abundant dois vpcast  
 Sueit sauorus smell in sop all soupit scheine,  
 The pruijs Immortall than of Roland beine  
 Vpspringing vith the verduir of the Ȝeir.  
 Now as he pansiwe raeid vith stabill eine 55  
 [Fol. 37 a.] In entring at ane forrest did he heir  
 Ane reuthfull cry. Vith speid he spurd to speir  
 The menyng of that pitifull complent.  
 Ane horssit knyght than till him did appeir,  
 And in his armes ane proper pucelle gent, 60  
 Quhamvith perforce trottane away he vent.  
 Scho quhyns, Scho schrinks, Scho vreyis, Scho vips for vo,  
 And vith maist dolorus semblant and lament  
 Imploirs the Comte to saif hir from hir fo.

O vonderfull maist percing vision tho, 65  
 for scho resemblit Angelique preclair,  
 His onlie luife And goddes vexit so ;  
 He seis hir vult, He seis hir 3allow hair,  
 Hir heawenlie eis precelling bot compair,  
 Quhilk from myd ceinter of his brest in baille 70  
 haid reft his hart ; No longer mycht he spair,  
 With horrabill voce the knycht he dois appaille,  
 And full of furie feruent till assaille  
 Drew Durandall As ane Inraidgeit man.  
 Bold Briededor, that did him neur faille, 75  
 As thunder thuds with quhiddrand reard he ran.  
 The one dois fle, The vther ferss began  
 To follow fast As euir falcon flew.  
 The rocks, The reuers, and the forrests thane,  
 Resoundit all for din and clamor new. 80  
 With great manasse ay did he pert persew,  
 Bot 3it culd not to his desyre attaine,  
 for swift as vind the vther dois eschew,  
 Quhill till ane palice he did Roland traine,  
 [Fol. 37 b.] Quhair lang he schersit thair his luif in vaine, 85  
 for be Inchantment to him did appeir  
 That in that building scho haid done remaine.  
 Quhyls vp, Quhyls doune, he seis hir thair and heir,  
 With pitius speitche Saying, " approtche my deir,  
 Speid and supplie thy onlie paramour." 90  
 Beliwe 3e veill that than he vas not sueir,  
 Bot butt and ben he bends from bour to bour,  
 Vp turnpyks, turats, And from tour to tour,  
 He restles ran all resonles begyld.  
 Within thois vals vyd vandrand euerie hour 95  
 The Iwill Inchantor so deteind him syld,  
 With monie mo of staluart knychts so styld,  
 As Ariost in·hich and vordie verse  
 The circumstance moir copius hes compyld  
 Than I may retche vith rasche and ruid reherse. 100  
 Stout Sacripant And fell ferragus ferse

In to this ludging both thay meed repair,  
 The false Illusion lykuayis did them perse,  
 Thay all presumit till obtaine hir thair.  
 Quhan thay ascend, thay sie hir dounvart fair, 105  
 Quhan thay cum doune, thay sie hir vp againe,  
 And ay approtching, thay find void and bair  
 The part quhair scho apperit to remaine :  
 Quhow soone thay Irkit or consawed disdaine,  
 To tham againe appeird hir fragrant face 110  
 And socht supplie ; than mycht thay nocht refraine,  
 Bot dois *commence* thair coustumabill chace.  
 [Fol. 38 a.] So thay abaid all vitchit in this place  
 Be Atlants nigromancicale Inwent,  
 Quhill Angelique persawed thair cairfull cace, 115  
 As I sall schaw in maner subsequent.

[Fol. 38 b.]

## THE · 7 · CANT.

Precelling Spreits of Iowe the dochters gent,  
 Apollos Sisters that on Pernass sports,  
 from fragrant feilds Quhair freschlie 3e frequent  
 Supplie me with 3our pithie prompt reports.  
 3e that all cunnyng creaturs comforts 5  
 Sum polite propos for my pen prepair,  
 Quhilk now againe to Angelique resorts.  
 Blaw in my braine Sum of 3our holsum air,  
 Quhilk flows about the famus fontane fair  
 Of the renownit heauenlie helecone, 10  
 Vith dytment douce drectlie to declair  
 The present plat Quhilk pithles I compone.  
 I haif exprest quhow Angelique alone  
 from dochtie Rodger in disert hir drest,  
 And to sum pastors thair besyd hes gone, 15  
 Quhair for ane space this ladie tuik sum rest,  
 Quhill feruent 3eill hir hautie hart possest  
 for to returne in hir paternall land.  
 Concluding so Scho did esteme it best  
 That ether Roland, quho vold stoutlie stand, 20  
 Or Sacripant, hir luifer at command,  
 In this hir vilsum voyage lairge and lang  
 Sould hir conduct, That thair maist hardie hand  
 Hir persone passing mycht preserue frome vrang.  
 Ane horse scho fand the schiphirds thair amang, 25  
 Syn sped hir throw the flurist feildis fair  
 By monie citie, tounne, And castell strang,

[Fol. 39 a.]

To find hir luifers schersing heir and thair,  
 Thame haifing all lyk egale in compair.  
 for nane scho vold in speciall elect, 30  
 Bot onlie socht thair conwoy, And na mair,  
 from perrels plaine hir pertlie to protect,  
 Refelling all thair fauor in effect.  
 As brasin bow quhilk vill not bendit bie,  
 Hir staitlie spreit vill not to luif derect 35  
 for onie cair hir cumbrit corps may drie.  
 So veying thame in equale ballance frie,  
 Scho schortlie past both forrest, hill, and plaine,  
 Quhill Scho approtchd be verray chance to sie  
 The part quhair all the knychtis did remaine, 40  
 Most bussie sutting with perturbit braine  
 Ane fenzeit figure be Inchantment drest.  
 Rycht veill scho spyis the friuole visione vaine,  
 And all the maner quhow thay var molest,  
 for quhy hir ring all sorcerie supprest, 45  
 Quhill in hir mouthe schortlie did Inclois.  
 Amongs tham spying syn as lyks hir best,  
 And frie of feir Invisibill scho gois,  
 Long space auysing quhom for gyd to chois.  
 for this effect the vordiest condng 50  
 Scho dois desyre among the sort of thois  
 That Sold obey hir best in euerie thing.  
 Scho knew Comte Roland of all knychtheed spring  
 [Fol. 39 b.] for to defend hir vas maist strong and stout ;  
 Bot Sacripant hir awne Circassian king 55  
 Ay at hir vill Scho mycht him turne about ;  
 By all the rest heirfoir scho socht him out  
 Hir cheif Conductor for to be erect,  
 for quhan Scho finds hir fred againe of dout,  
 As plesit hir scho mycht him ay reiect ; 60  
 Bot gif scho vold Comte Roland ons elect,  
 His feruent flame effectionat and fell  
 Of veirray force behuift to tak effect ;  
 No vayis Nor vaeills his panis mycht expell,



At suddan sycht his sute so soone sould suell, 65  
 for frustrat fauor vith refuse befoir,  
 That kyndlie Cupid knew scho keine vold kneill  
 The douce desyrit dint but proces moir.  
 To Sacripant heirfoir as gleme of gloir  
 Scho turning than from mouth hir ring abstraks ; 70  
 Hir portrature him perst throch euerie poir,  
 In hir persute vith speid he passage tak.  
 Scho presuppond the rest haid turnd thair baks  
 And not persawed hir quhair scho did appeir ;  
 Bot Sic ane glance of lycht hir beutie maks, 75  
 As Phebus face Quhan it dois scheine most cleir ;  
 Than all the knychts began as Boirs to beir  
 To horse and harneis dressit but delay.  
 Now in this palice no thing sould 3e heir  
 [Fol. 40 a.] But hiddius din for diligence that day. 80  
 Quho mycht be formest, formest sprent away ;  
 Gif Roland raeid, ferragus ferslie ran,  
 And Sacripant Quho thocht no tym to stay  
 Vith speid he spurrit As ane furius man.  
 Ane suddan chace thus meruelus began, 85  
 So that thay did fair Angelique constraine,  
 All in ane troupe approtching to hir thane,  
 To place the ring vithin hir mouth againe.  
 And from hir former thocht scho dois refraine,  
 Now nane of thir vith hir scho craifs to bie, 90  
 Desyrus navayis oblist to remaine,  
 Bot rather of tham all alyk go frie.  
 3it Scho ane space abaid besyd to sie  
 Thair countinance ; As hongrie bonds agast  
 Quhane hontit haer escaips be turnyng slie, 95  
 So stuid thay stairing quhan hir presence past :  
 Or as blind pilots plast behind the mast  
 To spy the Pol, And may no thing persawe,  
 Als stupifact full monie vays thay cast  
 In hir persute, Quha smyld to sie tham rawe. 100  
 Thane fers ferragus, Quho mycht hautie hawe



The palme of prayise vith onie vordie vycht,  
 Began agains the vther tuo and strawe,  
 Reuerting to thame so vith manlie mycht.  
 "Desist," sayis he, "sute not my ladie brycht, 105  
 Reteir or doutles 3e sall schortlie die,  
 for certanlie I vill admit no knycht  
 [Fol. 40 b.] for compaignon to scherse my luife vith me."  
 3it thocht he buir his glorius heed rycht hie,  
 Ane helm he laikit be ane former wow 110  
 Nane to posses Quhill that he conquest frie  
 The helmet fyn on Aufull Rolands brow.  
 The Comte he cryis, "maist beistlie bodie thow,  
 Var not it mycht sumpart my honor spot  
 To chasteis the so but ane Armet now, 115  
 I sould thois vords ding bakuart in thy throt."  
 The proud espangol Ansuerd, "Thow dois dot  
 To cair for it Quhairof no cuir I tak,  
 for but ane helm, I sall in euerie Iot  
 Agains 3ow tuo Approwe quhat euir I spak. 120  
 Die sall 3e both Or schortlie turne abak."  
 "Helas," quod Mychtie Roland to the king,  
 "Spair him thy helm that I may vork his vrak,  
 And all this folie from his furie bring."  
 Sayis Sacripant, "that var ane fulische thing, 125  
 My force is na les vordie than thy awne  
 To dant the daftnes of ane fole maling.  
 Gif him thy helm, It sall be schortlie schawne."  
 Subioins ferragus, "folis both veill knawne,  
 Gif plesit me ane heid peice to posses, 130  
 I mycht albeif of baith 3our bragin blawne  
 Bereft 3our helms And meed 3our courage les.  
 Bot on my heed I neuir ane sall dres  
 Quhill that my solempn vow accomplist beine  
 In the obtening of the helme expres 135  
 Quhilk Roland beirs, The Staitlie paladeine."  
 The Comte than Smyling sayis, "Art thow so keine

With nakit heed till do to Roland that  
 [Fol. 41 a.] Quhilk vmquhyls he at Aspermont in teine  
 To Argolant sone did Quhan the helm he gat? 140  
 No, no, not so, Bot rather veill I vat,  
 Gif thow beheld him ons in to the face,  
 With speid thow vold repent the of thy plat."  
 from heid till heile all trimbling in that place,  
 The vanteur Spangard vousting all the space, 145  
 Sayis, "I cognosce be pruiſ the contrare plaine,  
 for tym hes beine quhan Roland purchest pace  
 At my sourd poynt, Quhilk did him so constraine  
 That in my vill not onlie did remaine  
 His foirsaid helm (Quhilk than I vold not tak) 150  
 Bot all his armeer mycht haif beine my gaine,  
 Gif I haid plesit disposses his bak ;  
 So than as now my vow vas not coak,  
 Quhilk seing him I esie may fulfill."  
 The Pithie Paladine Than but patience spak, 155  
 "false smatchet smaik, knaiwe, loune, loud liar still,  
 Quhat part or cuntrie chancit this In till?  
 With vapnis quhan haid thow sic martiall mycht?  
 I am that man of quhom thow vaunts at vill,  
 Suppoist be the far from thy present sycht. 160  
 Tak gif thow dar my birnist Armes brycht,  
 Quhilk on this trie betuix vs I append,  
 Not crawing vantage to mainteine my rycht,  
 Bot bairheed both Quho may meist sall be kend."  
 Out Durandal than hints he vith ane bend, 165  
 And furius fers As flame of feruent fyre  
 The fell ferragus forst him to defend.  
 [Fol. 41 b.] No hasard mycht his hardiment exspyre,  
 With austeir luik birnand for Inwart yre,  
 His sourd he drew, And with his tairge him cled. 170  
 Thair dochtie hands than draife vith deip desyre  
 Schairpe sousing skelps So splentis skattrit spred.  
 As Bustius Boir In vildernes lang fed

furth from his feirs beset on euerie syd,  
 Quhilk finds him self at strait and heitlie bled, 175  
 Bends vp his birss And vill the bargan byd,  
 So fers ferragus fuming at that tyd  
 Claife all aschunder quhair his glawe did lycht ;  
 He ryfs, he breaks, And percis to the hyd  
 The nails and mailzeis forgit fyn and brycht. 180  
 Bot as ane tour maist vicht and suirle pycht,  
 That byds the brasche, And may not branglit bie,  
 Als strong and stabill vas the Paladein knycht,  
 Or lyk ane rock firm situat in the sie,  
 Sustening stres of stormie stouris hie, 185  
 Not caring force of wattrie bowdin Iaws ;  
 So he resists, And strak als egarlie  
 As quhan seuerest thuds of Boreas blaws  
 On flurist flours And all thair blossoms maws.  
 So hakkit heir hard hammerit harneis flew, 190  
 Quhair dintis dour of Durandal he draws,  
 Sic schairing schairpe strong steile soone sparplit schew.  
 Great vonder vas thair vraithe so vod to wew,  
 Bot Sacripant in this myd tym addrest  
 To schers his maistres as ane luifer trew, 195  
 Tham leifing both in maner thus molest,  
 So that alon fair Angelique did rest  
 [Fol. 42 a.] Than present thair this spectacle to spy,  
 Vnseine in sort as I haif els exprest.  
 And farder 3it desyrus for to try 200  
 Quhat thay vold do gif that the helm tham by  
 Var from thair sycht conwoyit in this cace,  
 Sen ether vther for it did defy,  
 In sport scho thocht to tak it for ane space.  
 Heirvith possest ane quhyle in to that place 205  
 Abaising on thair boldnes did scho byd,  
 Syn from tham both reuerting thence hir face  
 But saying vord vith diligence did ryd,  
 Supposing alwayis so for to prouyd

That Roland sould againe his helm resawe. 210  
 The knychtis keine so plinist var with pryde,  
 And in sic raidge and rancor restles strawe,  
 That far thairfra thair luife haid done tham lawe  
 Or thay did miss the foirsaid helmet fyn.  
 ferragus first for it began to crowe, 215  
 And start abak, Saying, "our tym ve tyn,  
 Sen that the guerdon for the quhilk ve pyn  
 The vther knycht be slycht hes taine away.  
 He being past, quhat gains the victor syn?  
 O Subtelie hes he delt with vs tuay." 220  
 The Comte for vraith haid not ane vord to say,  
 Quhan on the brainche he did his eis erect,  
 Bot with The spangard tuik the radie vay  
 To chace the knycht Quhom thay did both suspect.  
 It langsum var to schaw 3ow in effect 225  
 Quhow thay at last dissouering fordwart sped:  
 The Comte he chancit on the trasse drect  
 Quhilk The Circassian with his horse haid tred:  
 The ladeis vent againe ferragus fred,  
 [Fol. 42 b.] Quhill he approtchit quhair scho did repois, 230  
 At ane fair fontan cleir And cumlie cled  
 With holsum herbs and flurist flours formois.  
 The Sarrasein than raueist did reiois,  
 Hir till obteine he sped at vtter mycht,  
 Bot but delay the ring scho did vpclois 235  
 In till hir mouth And wanist from his sycht.  
 Departing thair scho loist the armet brycht,  
 Quhilk, schersing hir, ferragus did obteine,  
 And buir it ay quhill that the paladein knycht  
 Reft it againe, And slew This pagan keine. 240  
 O vofull vandrit now this ladie scheine,  
 That so haid loist the helm, for haist to fie.  
 Scho sayis, "helas, I vtherwayis did meine  
 Than meed this meschant spangard speid to me.  
 I onlie tuik it till mak tham aggrie, 245

And to record my dewetie expres  
In randring it vnto The Comte als frie  
As ofbefoir he did the sam posses.”  
Lamenting so Scho did hir Iournay dres  
Derectlie to the Orient againe  
Alon but gyd, And plainlie dois profes  
In vontit sort to beir luife at disdaine.

250

[Fol. 43 a.]

THE · 8 · CANT.

Perturbit Prence Opprest with pansiwe paine,  
 Thy dochtines And dolor do I dyt.  
 Quho sall supplie me promplie till explaine  
 Thy duyning dayis denud of all delyt,  
 With puissant peirles exploitis perfytt 5  
 Vrocht all this tyme vnto this hich commend?  
 I do bot mix the poppill with guid quhyt,  
 The one, or vther, ether till Intend.  
 3it sen I haif Sic perrels past and pend  
 In the saif conduit of his Grace to pass, 10  
 Quho pouer hes my propos to defend,  
 Thocht skairse it vey the valeur of ane fass,  
 The rest I sall compact it in ane mass  
 With nales speid than this my pen may spreit.  
 My versis vauers, And my braine is bass, 15  
 Lang bendit byding at this lybell bent,  
 Quhilk new effect againe dois represent.  
 Ane vther helm the Compte hes done prouyd,  
 And in his ladies quest so bussie vent  
 That in no part he permanent vould byd. 20  
 Sueit vas the seson, And the feildis vyd  
 At Instant tyme did all In flouris fleit,  
 Quhan that approtching Paris he did ryd,  
 Beseidgit than about in euerie streit,  
 Quhair vondrus signe of his magnanime spreit 25  
 Appirit plainlie at his passing by.  
 Quhat potent prowess in him vas repleit

[Fol. 43 b.]



Be ampill pruiſe thair did his perſone try.  
 Throch all the camp vprais the cairfull cry,  
 And euerie man amazed vas about, 30  
 Quhan that the Valſant Alciode did ly  
 Deed bullerand in his bluid all buſching out  
 At the firſt dint of this our Chifſtan ſtout.  
 The companeis did than till armeur rin  
 On horſſ and fute vith monie ſuddan ſchout 35  
 And ſyndrie vapnis for to hold him In,  
 As quhan ane troupe of porcks vith hiddius din  
 from hautie montan dounvart dois diſcend,  
 Vith grewous grunting quho may formeſt vin,  
 Quhan volf or tygar from cauern dois bend, 40  
 And taks thair 3oungling quhilk may not defend,  
 Bot plains and quhryns vith pitius bruit and beir,  
 Quhilk girls the reſt maiſt egarlie to tend  
 for ſum reuenge : So all the people heir  
 Agains The paladeine pertlie dois compeir, 45  
 Befoir, behind, and vpon euerie ſyd ;  
 Thay boiſt and ſtrick Quhill in his hawbert cleir  
 Ane thouſand vapnis faſtnit at that tyd :  
 Bot he, quho boldlie did the bargan byd  
 Vith glanſing glawe in till his dochtie hand, 50  
 The groſſeſt ſpeirs aſchunder did deuyd  
 As ſempill reids : Soone than the formeſt fand  
 The peſant vecht of his victorius brand,  
 Guernnd be vigor of his hardie hart,  
 Quhilk at aſſay did ſtout and ſtabill ſtand 55  
 But onie feir of force or fyrie dart.  
 Both hoit and pertlie in till euerie part  
 [Fol. 44 a.] Amongſ the preiſe he prouddie did perſew,  
 Quhill heaps of men vnto the deed did ſmart,  
 And all the feilds in bluid bebathit ſchew. 60  
 Vith trimbling terror than vas ſkrychs anew  
 for till eſchew this varior of renoune.  
 Heeds, ſpalds, arms, thies, and legs, diſſouerit flew  
 from metelit bluidie bodies tumbling doune ;

No corslat, targe, acton, nor habirzoune 65  
 Mycht the redoubling dochtie dints defend,  
 Quhair he as Mars on Brededor did boune  
 With thundring sourd quhilk thiklie did descend.  
 Sum part heirof in my first cant I pend  
 for Introduction : Bot I laik the loir 70  
 To schaw at lenth his martiall commend  
 Obtenit heir vith hich Immortall gloir.  
 for as fell thunder dois strong montans toir,  
 And maks the erth and firmament to quell,  
 Renwersing rocks vith ruid and rumling roir, 75  
 And passand throch the elements pelmell,  
 So force and furie of this knycht vas snell  
 Amongs the rout merchant from place to place.  
 Sum did he kill, And sum he did compell  
 fast for to fle from his audatius face. 80  
 As litill lambe, The quhilk haid sein percace  
 The Radgeing lyon In ane bocage greine  
 Ryfe and deuoir hir mother in that place  
 Vith bluidie mouth And fyrie creuale eine,  
 Vill, till eschew the bittir beist in teine 85  
 As it best may, fast skip away vith speid,  
 Absconding it in busse not to be seine ;  
 So all this barborus sort dismayde vith dreid  
 Did fle confustlie at this Instant neid.  
 Sum quyts his sourd, And sum dois leif his lance, 90  
 And sum abiects thair helm And harneist veid  
 In vods and strenths vith speid for till awance,  
 Tham self conwoying from this crewale chance.  
 And he, firm following fast as fyrflacht fell,  
 Vith bluidie brand amyds the rout did glance, 95  
 Quhill nane of all appirit to rebell.  
 This being done heir mycht he no moir duell  
 for deip and ancient vond of amorus smart,  
 Quhilk so abundant in his brest did suell  
 That it constraind him in the sute depart 100  
 Of hir againe quha did posses his hart.

[Fol. 44 b.]

O Quhat Renoune, And quhat triumphall gloir,  
 Be mychtie merit in till ewerie part  
 Obtenit he, And euir moir and moir  
 His hautie honor deulie did decoir. 105  
 It var prolix gif I at lenth vold tell  
 Quhow his miraculus mycht did weill restoir  
 The pudic lustie virgin Isobell,  
 Quha doloruslie did with the brigans duell  
 In close cauerne, quhill that he brocht hir out 110  
 And vincust all thois bludie boutchers fell,  
 Quho lyk bold barbats bendit him about.  
 (Bot to declair mair ample of this rout,  
 As Ariost my author dois report,  
 Sum lynch, Sum gleyid, Sum haid ane keppand snout,  
 Vith luik obscur And phisnomie detort.) 116  
 O, In quhat neidfull tym did he resort,  
 And saift the valjant 3erbin from the deed,  
 Doune dompting all that multitude at schort,  
 [Fol. 45 a.] Quhilks buir this Strong renownit knycht at feed. 120  
 At Instant hour in dowhill sort remeed  
 He randrit him, for quhy this ladie fair,  
 Quham he from brigans dochtelie did leed,  
 Vas onlie luif vnto this prence preclair,  
 Quho than resaut now this beutie rair. 125  
 O, quhow audatius terrabill and keine  
 Did he vith Mychtie Mandricard repair.  
 O strange and crewall combat tham betueine.  
 Thay both abound in to sic prydfull teine,  
 That thair maist pithie speris vith ane crak 130  
 At the first chok fla spelkit on the greine;  
 So it behuift for at that suddan clak  
 Thair bodies bold no thing recuild abak.  
 And now thir tuo dois vapinles remaine,  
 for Mandricard na sourd in hand vold tak 135  
 Be solempn vow from his presumptius braine,  
 Quhill Durandall he haid obtenit plaine.

Quhilk quhan the Comte At thair first meting knew,  
 He hang it frilie for the victors gaine  
 Vpon ane trie quhill pruif thair prowess schew. 140  
 Thair ardent yre did moir and moir renew,  
 And thay haif no thing bot thair hardie hands  
 To end combat : So vechtie newels threw  
 Brawe birnist plaits breaking thair boucklit bands :  
 Lang battrit both thir knychtis bold but brands, 145  
 Quhill Interlest thay strictlie strawe at last,  
 And ether vther stiff as steile gainstands ;  
 Thay suak and poulsis to and fro full fast.  
 As Iupiter Strong Antheon did cast,  
 To do the lyk This Pagan did suppose, 150  
 Bot all in vaine ; Our Chiftan not agast  
 Sat stabill suir As strenthie vall of stone,  
 [Fol. 45 b.] And brest to brest so bruist him euerie bone,  
 Quhill of his brydle he no cuir did tak,  
 Quhilk Roland hintit from his horse anone, 155  
 Supposing soone to cause him fall and wrak.  
 Bot 3it the vther be him stoutlie stak,  
 And pertlie puls the Comte, quho vold not fald,  
 So that his girddis vas constraind to crak.  
 The freinles horse no langer tarie vald, 160  
 Bot hence he rinnis vith his maister bald :  
 The vther knycht behuiffit to prepair  
 Againe his sadle : So as I haif tald  
 Thay did dissouer now but proces mair.  
 Bot the precelling Paladeine preclair 165  
 In sutting him vith diligence did tend  
 Quhair thair occurs sic cursit canckerd cair,  
 That for ane space my spreit abhorrs to pend.

[Fol. 46 a.]

## THE · 9 · CANT.

I turne againe the fatall veird till end  
 Of Angelique, Quha dois to luife resist,  
 Quhois fyrie force the fellest may offend,  
 Thair dournes dompting with his amorus mist.  
 The strongest men, deificat and blist, 5  
 Hes law Inclynit till his luiflie laws.  
 O, than excuisse this ladie or scho vist  
 Quha nar approtching to the dainger draws.  
 3it I except all thois quho reson knows  
 And may protect tham be that puissant scheild; 10  
 Thocht we be veak, as pruiife maist amplie schaws,  
 Grace may guuerne ws for to vin the feild.  
 Bot we sould not our self esterne for beild  
 To beir this Mychtie monarck at disdaine;  
 Quho pryds tham so perchans may suddan 3eild, 15  
 Quhan thay suppois at fredome to remaine.  
 Exemples monie occupies my braine  
 This till appruife be pretticks plainlie past,  
 Bot tham I pass, And onlie vill explaine  
 Quhow thrallit vas this ladie at the last; 20  
 Quhilk all rebelling brests may mak agast,  
 That dois agains the links of luife contend;  
 Thocht one thair be quho sits in hichest mast,  
 Ane traine may cum to mak his flycht discend.  
 Sum vill perhaps think this ourpertlie pend, 25  
 Quhois musing mynds my menir may not meis;  
 [Fol. 46 b.] I cair no thing thocht Rurall Pan offend,  
 Gif I do veill my Brycht Apollo pleis,



Quhois plesand speitche My propos may vpreis  
 Hich to Pernasse, thocht vthers it deiect, 30  
 And euerie courtas cunnyng reidar eis,  
 Quhan he with proper gillit pen correct  
 All miss sall mend, Quhilk I haif done neglect.  
 Thir vrigling werse Than plaine sall pass perfyte,  
 Quhilk to my mateir tends againe derect, 35  
 Indewlie daschit be my dullit dyt.  
 The lustie Peirles Angelique maist quhyt,  
 Of gyd now quyt, Bent in hir Iournay ryds;  
 Quha of hir ring hes vonderful delyt,  
 And be great vertew of the sam confyds 40  
 To pass alon saife quhair hir father byds;  
 for quhan scho lyks no creature hir knaws.  
 So quhyllis seine, And quhylls vnseine, scho slyds  
 Throche flurist feilds And seimlie schaddowit schaws,  
 Detesting vyce of all venerian laws, 45  
 Quhill that the Amorus goddes fround for yre,  
 And Cupid keine vith wraith his visage thraws  
 So for to sie ane worldis vycht Impyre.  
 He and his mother both thay do conspyre  
 Abowe this dame to be superior, 50  
 And hir Inflamd vith furius feruent fyre,  
 Quhilk spred hir throche all parts Interior  
 for luife onlie of ane Inferior,  
 Quho in the vod lay vondit to the deed,  
 And was no valzant vordie verior 55  
 To beir the croune of laurell on his heed.  
 O Angelique, quhais fame begins to feed,  
 [Fol. 47 a.] The quhilk sa lang hes flurist far and fair,  
 I do lament thir lothsum lynes to leed  
 Of thy betrappit persone in this snair. 60  
 Thy luifers all And Chastetie preclair  
 Quhy sould thow for ane sempill suldart lois?  
 Quhair is thy prudence now to mak the spair  
 Thy vanton will so schortlie to disclois?  
 Thow puls the vyd And leifs the fragrant rois; 65



In doube thow baths Quyting the fontane cleir.  
The gouldin lyn, helas, quhy dois thow lois  
To catche ane frog And tyns the perle but peir?  
The Troiane Creseid thow presentis heir,  
Quhais treuth to Trustie Troyalus vas pycht; 70  
Scho for ane king did chainge hir luifer deir.  
Bot thow elects ane vofull sempill vycht,  
Quhois puir oppressit persone deedlie dycht  
Vith pitius ie thy presens dois espy,  
As Tisbie did Sir Pirramus hir knycht, 75  
Quhair Scho persawed him deedlie bleiding ly.

[Fol. 47 b.]

## THE · 10 · CANT.

FAIR ANGELIQVE No longer may defy  
 The schot seueur quhilk thrals hir hautie hart ;  
 The lord of luife victoriuslie dois cry  
 On all the gods to sie this ladie smart,  
 Quha pullith holsum herbs in euerie part 5  
 To stem the bleiding of hir luifer new,  
 Imploying all hir diligence and art  
 At vtter mycht his lyf for to reskew,  
 Reiosing so in his sanguinian hew  
 As Philles of Demophoon haid delyt, 10  
 Or Ariadne quhan Scho pitie schew  
 On Theseus from deth his lyf to quyt.  
 Quhat sall I say? Quhat sall I do Indyt?  
 Moir amorus vas not Medea seine  
 Of gentill Iasons luiffie vult perfytt, 15  
 Quhan Scho beheld the beutie of his eine,  
 Nor vas this ladie, deiplie vondit greine  
 Of this diseissit deedlie manglit man,  
 All brint in baile. As Dido duilfull queine,  
 Quhan scho socht counsele at hir sister An 20  
 Concerning both the cumlines and clan  
 Of hir Ene, Quhomvith scho thocht to mell,  
 So Angelique Is vext as scho vas than  
 Vith restles thochts And may thame not expell.  
 Both hote and cauld, Vith feuir new and fell, 25  
 In syndrie sorts assoupit dois scho smart,  
 In syndrie sorts assoupit dois scho smart,

[Fol. 48 a.] And 3it hir sorrow all in 3eill did suell

To cuir his vond, Quho vondit haid hir hart.  
 Moir pain for him than for hir propir part  
 Vith dowbill pains Scho painfull dois posses, 30  
 And moir and moir Ingrawed the fyrie dart  
 As he in bewtie moir did conueles ;  
 The lyf maist chast, the quhilk scho did profes,  
 Hir faithfull freinds, hir fredome, and hir fame  
 Scho lossis quyt for luife of him expres, 35  
 This Ganymede that Medor hecht to name.  
 Syn at the last laying asyd all schame,  
 Sic pinching paine did poulse hir percit hart,  
 Quhill for to sute scho did esteme na blame  
 Ane suggurit syrop till assuadge hir smart. 40  
 So dammest vas scho vith the foirsaid dart,  
 That be support of sum puir pastors thair  
 Scho tenderlie convoyd him from that part,  
 And in ane bowhouse vith him meed repair  
 Tuo moneths space, quhair scho no pains did spair 45  
 Him to restoir, And quhan his vonds decayt,  
 As snaw dissolwes, So scho consumd in cair,  
 Persauing him vith beuteis all arrayt.  
 Scho duils and duyns that he so lang delayt  
 To craue the banquet quhilk prepaired abeed, 50  
 And be all moyens possible assayt  
 Quhow that scho mycht in luifis leice him leed.  
 The curling zallow hair vpon his heed  
 [Fol. 48 b.] Scho Interteind vith hir maist tender hand,  
 And stairing on his beutie quhyt and reed 55  
 All stupifact as statue dois scho stand.  
 No velth awails except scho fauor fand,  
 Hir ferturit flesche dois for effection fry,  
 Constrained to say, " I am at your command,  
 Virk as ze vill I do 3ow mercie cry ; 60  
 luif, langor, lust, and all dois on me ly  
 Beset vith sorrow as your eis may sie  
 Sen first I did your portrateur espy ;

Reliwe my greife Or schortlie lat me die."

O puissant Paladeins, thocht 3e peirles bie, 65

Now serwes for nocht 3our fortitude and mycht ;

The great distres and dolor 3e did drie

Vas ay disdaind bot now estemde maist lycht.

O Roland stout, Thou rather lose thy sycht

Than to persawe quhow this succes Increst. 70

O val3ant king of circassie this nycht

Thow art depryuit of all erdlie rest ;

Thy vasall lyf It may no longer lest,

Thow art bot deed for veirray amorus yre.

Renounit Rennawlt, vith great paine opprest, 75

lost is the sueit sould slaik thy deip desyre.

ferragus, flammyng all in luifis fyre,

Quenchd is the spring that may thy murning meise.

Sic pitifull spreit thy ladie dois Inspyre,

That Medor to hir fragrant garding geise 80

And dois hir prime Rose be the ruit vpreise ;

At plesour planting in hir fertill feild

He saws his seid, And eits the fruite at eise,

Quhilk neuir man befoir him self haid teild.

Quhyls in his armes Scho dois hir bodie 3eild 85

[Fol. 49 a. Vith rosie reed gilting hir visage quhyt,

And quhyls hir mouthe abyds bebatht and beild

On his tuo lips preportionat perfyte.

Quhyls scho resaifs, And quhyls scho dois requyt

The luiflie sound assaultis soft and sueit ; 90

As tender delicat daseis of delyt

Vith bodies Ionit plesandlie thay meit ;

Thir persone both vith proper sports repleit,

Bair of all baile, Abounding into blis,

In luiflie liquor lustelie did fleit 95

And onlie raueist vith the Ioy of this.

So Medor now possessith at his vis

Bot onie merit or occasion Iust

The Recompans Quhilk champions did mis,

And beirs the badgie of thair hoip and trust. 100  
 He fauor finds, Thay die for luife and lust,  
 The hiche triumphe quhilk did thair stait decoir  
 Is disapoynt And of na grace may gust,  
 For Medor gains the guerdone and the gloir,  
 Quho hes his ladie radie him befoir 105  
 In euerie thing bent till assuadge his smart.  
 He onlie reuls hir thochts but proces moir,  
 Hir saull, hir lyfe, hir bodie, and hir hart.  
 In tym Quhan Cupid thus delascht his dart,  
 Sueit vas the sesone seimlie to be seine, 110  
 The feilds annamelit vas in euerie part  
 Vith dyuers hews be lustie flora queine,  
 All bogs thay blumd, And vods vas growand greine,  
 Quhairin thir luifers dalie meed repair ;  
 Quhyls vnder schaddow solitar thay beine, 115  
 Quhair birds outbirstit doulcest verblis rair,  
 Quhyls in the dails, the dens, And midows fair  
 besyds the fontans, And the plesand parks.  
 [Fol. 49 b.] And as thay pass sum vacant tym thay spair  
 To Interleice with craftie curius varks 120  
 Thair names in syphers in the tender barks,  
 Vith sum deuysis formd in facund dyt ;  
 And Angelique vith hir awne hand thame marks  
 In signe of stedfast ametrie perfyte.  
 And to decoir this dalie douce delyt 125  
 The nuptiall band bound vp vas tham betueine,  
 Vith na les plesour to thair appetyt,  
 Althocht that thair na pompe Imperiall beine  
 Than Mychtie Mars vith venus did conueine,  
 Quhan Subtile vulcan did tham both arraist 130  
 In craftie net, Syn throche the heawenis meed seine,  
 Quhan Phebus cam, Quhow thay lay Interlaist.  
 So thir tuo luifers luifinglie Imbraist,  
 Quhair brycht Apollo mycht thair persons spy,  
 Quho glanst abowe hir gowldin hairs Intraist 135  
 In silkin threid lyk Iris In the sky.



And in the nycht thay so conIunctlie ly  
 Bebatht in bliss, As luifers oft hes beine,  
 Quhill Cleir Aurora darknit clouds schot by,  
 Vpwarping vyd the firmament sereine 140  
 Vith purpure sprayings from portis christalleine.  
 Quhan pastors sped thair floks vnto the plaine,  
 Vith monie sang And Interlude betueine,  
 Thay glaidlie go to glansing feilds againe.  
 Thair vas ane spelunc quhair thay did remaine, 145  
 Quhan lampe of day maist vehement hote did scheine,  
 Tham seruing so As it, quhilk in the raine  
 Did eise The TroIane And The Cartage queine.  
 The litile lambis bendit on the greine,  
 As thay best mycht thir luifers to content, 150  
 Pan And his troupe thair seimlie did conveine  
 Vith plesand pyping And vith quhissils quent.  
 Vith dulcorat voce celestiall and lent  
 fair Philomela And dame Progne flew  
 In suawe soft souching of the 3ephir vent, 155  
 Quhilk fresche amongs the blomit brainchis blew.  
 Both Driades, And Demigods anew,  
 Vith Echo schill, And Nymphis monie one,  
 All till agment this mirth sum solas schew.  
 That day from seis outIscht the great Triton 160  
 for to salute lord Phawnus In his tron,  
 Magnific set in his Robbe royale doune.  
 And flora franklie did fair gifts dispon,  
 Expressing thair hir puissant ritche renoune,  
 Quha buir parfumd ane odoriferus croune, 165  
 Vith varient cumlie colors hich auanst,  
 Sum Reed, And greine, Quhyt, Blew, And Purpour, Broune;  
 As topas scheine Or diamonts thay glanst.  
 The vyfs, The schiphirds, And thair barnis danst,  
 Cled in thair cleine and costliest array, 170  
 Vith Iofull harts thay lop and no thing panst,  
 Blyth as Dameta Or Menalcas gay.  
 Not Tyterus did on his quhissill play

[Fol.  
50 a.]



With greater mirth Than thay did all reiois,  
 Nor Coridon sang not so sueit I say 175  
 for till alluir Alexis luife formois.  
 O Paladeins, As Tantalus 3e lois  
 This recreation turning to 3our noy,  
 And Medor lyk the knyght Clariadus gois,  
 Quhan he did Meik Meliades conwoy 180  
 from fontan quhair thay haid conweind with Ioy.  
 [Fol. 50 b.] Not thow quho famus Helena possest  
 Obteind sic plesour As this sempill boy  
 In his Renounit Angelique modest.  
 His fortune so be accident Increst, 185  
 That he surpast lord Amadis of france,  
 In rewling thus ane beutie Immolest,  
 Quhilk did abowe fair Oriane auance.  
 for till depaint at lenth thair full plesance  
 My langage laiks all Ciceronian dyt; 190  
 I neuir smeld sic luifie recompance.  
 Heirfoir to vichts venerian I quyt  
 To form in verse virgilian perfyt  
 Thair facund fassons, And thair freindlie cheir,  
 Thair kynd conceits, And dalie douce delyt, 195  
 In firm effectiione feruent and Inteir.  
 Now quhan thay so haid left Ingrauit heir,  
 As I haif said, dictums perfyt Indent,  
 That in thois parts maist plainlie mycht appeir  
 In thousand sorts thair amorus consent, 200  
 Quhilk proper poyntit pensile haid done prent  
 On fontans, Rocks, Cauerns, And plesand treis,  
 To schaw thair stabill permanent Intent  
 Maist patentlie to all beholders eis;  
 The Curius knots so circuait quho seis 205  
 In monie vays about the letters plet,  
 Thairbe the bands of Cupid notifeis,  
 Quhilk haid thair amorus hartis Interknet:  
 And heir abowe vas sum flour panseis set,

Vith darts Ingrawe, Declaring be dewyis 210  
 That in that proper place haid luifers met,  
 [Fol. 51 a.] And offrit Venus thankfull sacrafyis.  
 Now from this part to pass thay Interpryis,  
 Thair Iournay tending to the Orient bent,  
 Quhair hir Imperiale kingdome velthie lysis, 215  
 That Medor mycht posses hir royale rent.  
 Bot hir great vorschip vold Befoir scho vent  
 Present the pastors vith sum recompance,  
 Quho haid declaird thair seruiable Intent  
 In euerie thing mycht haif done hir plesance. 220  
 Ane Braslat rair, Quhilk gloriusslie did glance  
 Vith diamonts decorde And Rubeis fyne,  
 Quhilk Roland gaife hir In remembrance,  
 Scho randrit tham the sam In ane propyne.  
 Vith humyle thanks the Pastors did Inclyne 225  
 And knelit law to kis hir cumlie hands,  
 And scho againe vith semblance deuyne  
 hir freindlie freindchipe to tham recommands.  
 So Scho departs vith Medor from thais lands,  
 Ascending vp the hautie great montaine, 230  
 Quhilk to thois pastorall parts approtching stands,  
 And dois deuyd the famus france from spaine :  
 for thay consult vithin thair amorus braine  
 In Valence Or In Barcelone to byd,  
 Quhill thay the portage of sum schip mycht gaine, 235  
 Quhilk did drectlie to the Orient gyd.  
 Thay pass the hicht, syn on the vther syd  
 Beneth the mont thay spy the seis appeir.  
 Alongs the riuage Iofullie thay ryd,  
 Bot 3it or thay to Barcelone cam neir, 240  
 Ane furius fole did Interchainge thair cheir,  
 Quho on the grawell As ane sow did ly ;  
 And lyk ane Mastiu<sup>1</sup> Or Malicious Beir  
 He raidgeit on thir luifers that cam by.

<sup>1</sup> MS. Mastin.

[Fol. 51 b.]

## THE · II · CANT.

Perplexit Pen againe to paine apply,  
 Denunce the teirs that from thy dyt distels.  
 Now for 3our ayde Ramnusia I cry  
 To reule arycht the rancor Intermels.  
 This trublous teine my tyrit tounge compels 5  
 To dry for drouth that I may not declair,  
 Vithin this goulf, Quhair source of sorrow suels,  
 My sensis so suffuscat ar vith cair.  
 Vold god Bocace mycht in my place repair  
 This tragedie perfytlie to compyle ; 10  
 Or Reuerent Ouid vold the sammyng spair  
 In Metamorphois of his steitlie style.  
 for lyk as myrth dois mak the visage smyle,  
 Or plesand lycht reiosis moir the ie  
 Than deip perbrouilzeit dungeons dark and vyle, 15  
 So vanton verse moir aptlie dois aggrie  
 To pouse the pithles spreit vith sum supplie,  
 Quhilk I posses, laiking the curius vaine,  
 Than mirthles mateirs that amazis me,  
 And doubill duls my dolorus dullit braine. 20  
 3it sen the burding dois on me remaine  
 To sport My Prence, Quhois courtasie bening  
 May mak me aide, As meed the gowldin graine,  
 Quhilk did Eneas to his Iournay bring,  
 I Indeuoir the remanent to sing 25  
 Of Rolands fall in furie at the last.  
 Help at this neid, O greizlie ghests maling,  
 [Fol. 52 a.] Vith spedie pen to mak this propose past,

Compact in breiff this bailfull bittir blast,  
 Quhilk dois my style renwerse in disaray, 30  
 And all my sensis na les maks agast  
 Than Nabuchodonosors great decay.  
 The Monarck Ninus that in preson lay,  
 Of croune bereft, And captiwe to the deed,  
 The puissant Cyrus, king of perse, I say, 35  
 Quho vincust Cresus, Syn did lose his heed,  
 Great Alexander poysand but remeed,  
 Nor Mychtie Cesar, Quho vas schortlie slaine,  
 Skairse represents so lairge of fortouns feed  
 As Our Comte Roland quho did lose his braine. 40  
 O friuole fortune fikile false and vaine,  
 Quhy dois thou vex this world with sic annoy?  
 Thou hich exalts law to deiect againe,  
 Thy quheile ay tumbling with decetfull toy.  
 All that suppons maist suirlye till InIoy 45  
 Thy hawtie vauering hairis with the vind,  
 With subtile smyle oft tymes thou dois distroy,  
 And for reuard presents thy pow behind ;  
 No force auails thy fikilnes to bind.  
 Dame Indiscreit, I sute of the no grace ; 50  
 Thou art my fo, for I culd neurir find  
 No kynd of fauor in thy fenzeit face.  
 His maiestie hes pouer in this cace  
 With sueit regarde Thy sournes till assuadge,  
 Quhois Royale feit Maist humylie I Imbrace 55  
 To saif me from thy rancor and thy radge.  
 Thy course Inconstant in till euerie adge  
 Pruife dois recorde, Thocht I not specifie.  
 Great Baiacet that turk thou did Incadge,  
 [Fol. 52 b.] Quhom Tamberlan maist duilfullie meed drie 60  
 Ane extreme slawrie till that he did die ;  
 The one thou did from bass estait awance,  
 And dang the vther doune from hich degrie,  
 So is the coustume of thy fatall chance.  
 for to record that potent king of france, 65

Quho in the sporting of his manlie spreit  
 Vnto the deed vas percit vith ane lance,  
 Is pruiſe that thow in variance dois fleit.  
 King Alexander is exemple meit,  
 Quho reuld abowe the Antique Scottis keine ; 70  
 The hardie force quhairvith he vas repleit,  
 Nor 3it the prudence quhilk did in him ſcheine,  
 Could not eſchew the rigor of thy teine,  
 Bot creuallie be the he vas forlorn  
 In picking of his horſe as mycht be ſeine 75  
 Abowe the rock thair ſituat at kingorn.  
 for, as the roſe annexit to the thorn,  
 So is thy plesour vith ſum paine prepaired :  
 Or as the vyde Increſcis vith the corn,  
 So thow perturbs the cheifeſt but regaird : 80  
 Quho valks at vill vithin thy vauering 3aird,  
 And dois delyt to ſmell thy ſuggurit gall,  
 Vith ſuddan ſtorm his ſtaît ſall not be ſpaird ;  
 Bot as Pompey Or hardie Hanniball  
 So ſall occur In fin thair fatale fall. 85  
 The ſtrong redouttit dochtie Darius,  
 Quho lang did dant his mychtie nyctbours all,  
 Be venim of thy viſage varius,  
 Quhan force of fois he fand contrarius,  
 New battell thryſe he bauldlie did conveine, 90  
 [Fol. 53 a.] Bot ruittit out he vas as Arius ;  
 firſt did he loſe his kingdome and his queine,  
 His mother, guidſ, And childrine all vas ſeine  
 In the poſſeſſion of his enemie ;  
 Syn loſt his lyf, And mycht na vayis obteine 95  
 At his laſt breath ſo meikile laſer frie  
 As natiue freind Or ſeruiteur to ſie,  
 Bot in his chariot vondit to the deed  
 He thoct it did his painfull ſpreit ſupplie,  
 Quhan till his ſo his laſt regrait he meed. 100  
 Queine Semerame Thow lang did velthie leed,  
 Quha in hir courage diſaguiſde hir kynd,



Bot all thy fauor turnit in to feed  
 At hir last battell vith the king of ynd.  
 Dame Panthasile, quhais hich magnanime mynd 105  
 Dill thrall the boldnes of the grecians stout,  
 Thocht for ane space thow prosperus Inclynd  
 Vith blast of fame to sound hir praisis out,  
 In tragedie aluayis thow brocht about  
 Hir proud attempt And mychtie mundan gloir; 110  
 Scho and hir ladies All that seimlie rout  
 Did vincust die, Quhilk dewlie I deploir.  
 Zenobia, Quham beuteis did decoir,  
 Hir profound prudence Nor hir hardie hand  
 Mycht not resist thy malice onie moir 115  
 fra ans scho did Aurelius gainstand,  
 Quho brocht hir captiw from hir natiwe land  
 And till triwmphe abowe this cairfull queine  
 Hir persone fixit at ane chariot band  
 And drew hir so throch Rome apertlie seine; 120  
 O crewall fortune, noysum vas thy teine;  
 [Fol. 53 b.] Thocht scho presumd all Asia to gyd,  
 Thy recompance maist freuch and friuole beine :  
 So all are serwed that dois in the confyd.  
 Thy slipprie solas dois als schortlie slyd 125  
 As yse dissolues vith flam of feruent fyre :  
 Thy douce delyt vith dolor is dewyd,  
 Quhan we beliwe to find our harts desyre :  
 Vith fikile fassone so thow dois Impyre  
 Quhill euerie stait may sie the facill flot : 130  
 Thow gifs no gaine to him quho merits hyre,  
 Bot at thy lust dois attribute the lot :  
 Thou maks the giltie sum tyme seime but spot,  
 And guid desert in to the dust dings doune :  
 Vit valkith oft in till ane raggit cot, 135  
 And folie set vp in ane veluet goune :  
 Ane laird be the becums ane meschant lowne,  
 Ane lowne againe be the is meed ane laird :  
 So In all things thow art ay blindlie bowne



- To rycht nor resone haifing no regaird. 140  
 Thow rakles rins, As rasche and restles baird,  
 Both vp, and doune, befoir, and now abak;  
 I knaw no puissant erdlie pomp prepaïrd  
 Thy friuole frailnes firmlie to coak.  
 Gif ether visdome, force, or vordie fak, 145  
 Mycht haif rebellit quhaire thy baile is boune,  
 Than Roland haid be the susteind na lak,  
 Bot euir hichlie borne the palmie croune;  
 Quhom thy deceit degressis na les doune  
 Nor Hector, traillit At Achylles steid, 150  
 Vas changeit from that hector of renoune,  
 Quho umquhyle reft Achylles of his veid.  
 Impolist pen to Propose new proceid,  
 [Fol. 54 a.] Returne to text And dyt of Roland rycht.  
 He most Induir, And I most schaw Indeïd, 155  
 This alteration quhilk did on him lycht.  
 Now eftir that this Strong redouttit knycht  
 Be ampill pruiſe all vthers did precell,  
 Quhill all the world abaisit of his mycht,  
 At last in schersing Mandricard so fell 160  
 He seis ane christall reuere douce distell  
 About the bordour of ane mydow fair,  
 Quhair flouris fresche maist sauoruslie did smell,  
 And monie seimlie frondise trie preclair,  
 Obumbrat all this situation rair. 165  
 Doune he descends amyds the blossoms greine  
 for to refresche him in the temperat air;  
 Sen dayis tuo he haid in trauell beine  
 In sutting of the foirsaid Sarraseine.  
 Bot heir depryuit vas he of re pois, 170  
 And all his confort turnit in to teine,  
 Quhan that his vofull eine haid done disclois  
 The viwe handwreting of his onlie chois,  
 Ingrauit thair on monie growand graine;  
 for this vas ewen the veirray place formois, 175  
 Quhair scho and Medor vont vas to remaine.

In thowsand wayis that part did all explaine  
 Thair schyphert nams, As I haif schawne befoir,  
 Bot euerie lettir bruist his bailfull braine,  
 And percit throch his vondit hart als soir 180  
 As duilfull deedlie dart him to deuoir.  
 With monie vayis maist cairfullie he socht  
 till schift the sorrow that so did him schoir,  
 And not to credit sic ane noysum thocht,  
 Efforcing him with feirfull spreit afflocht 185  
 for to beliwe that Scho, of hir guid grace,  
 [Fol. 54 b.] In his remembrance haid thois vordis vrocht,  
 Him so surnaming Medor in this place ;  
 Or that sum vther Angelique percace  
 So in this sort haid done thair luif furthschaw. 190  
 Bot full assuirit vas he 3it alace,  
 for the characters suirleie did he know,  
 Quhilk his awne ladie vsit ay to draw,  
 Bot could navayis him self beliwe at all.  
 So vith opinions he the treuth did thraw, 195  
 As doutfull trust did in his fancie fall  
 Him self to suadge vith sum assurance small.  
 Bot as hote collis vith sum vattir cold  
 first seims to slaik, 3it eftiruart thay sall  
 Vpblais in fyre moir feruentlie and bold, 200  
 Ewen so the moir that he extinguisse vold  
 His glowing greif, the sam the moir did ryis.  
 As feltert foule, quhilk glew Or girn dois hold,  
 The moir scho flychters, Scho the faster lyis,  
 The moir also that he did deip dewyis 205  
 This mortall pansiwe terror till eschew,  
 The moir profound his paine did him suppryis,  
 Quhilk force nor visdom mycht navayis reskew.  
 In this estate approtching neir he drew  
 Till the cawerne, Abowe ane fontane cleir, 210  
 Quhair vodbind and vyn brainchis linkit threw  
 Ane plesand tortur at the entress heir,  
 Decoring all this proper part so deir

To both the fairsaid luifers euerie day ;  
 for quhan fair Phebus vith his heit seueur 215  
 Did brymlie byrne, heirin Imbrast thay lay ;  
 Quhairfoir thair nams both in and out I say  
 Heir drawne vas ofter than in onie place.  
 Vith cake, vith coll, And pensile scharp alway,  
 Both heir, and thair, vas schawne thair happie cace. 220  
 [Fol. 55 a.] The Cairfull Comte vith sad deiectit face  
 full monie luiflie dictums heir did vew  
 Be Medor vrocht, Quhilks at the sammynng space  
 Als recent fair and viwelie formit schew  
 As Instantlie thay haid beine forgit new. 225  
 And for the feruent vonderfull delyt  
 That heir did to this Adonis Insew,  
 In verse he drew this subsequent Indyt,  
 Quhilk vretin vas maist plainlie and perfyt  
 In his awne langage, As I do suppois, 230  
 Quhairof the sentence I sall heir recyt,  
 Thocht I exactlie may it not disclois.

O herbis greine, And prettie plants formois,  
 O limpid vattir springing suawe and cleir,  
 O cawe obscur aggriabill to thois 235  
 Quho vold tham cuile in thy fresche vmber deir,  
 Quhair Angelique maist beutifull but peir,  
 In vaine desyrd be vthers monie mo,  
 Oft nakit lay betuix my armes heir,  
 I medor puir, quhom 3e haif esit so, 240  
 May not requyt 3ow moir, Bot quhair I go  
 3our praise sall euir stedfastlie Induir.  
 Lords, ladies, knychts, And lustie luifers tho,  
 And euerie gentle hart I will procur  
 To viss 3ow veill And frie of dainger suir. 245  
 Both sone, and mone, and Nymphs 3ow saif from tort,  
 And neuir Pastor vith his troupe InIuir  
 3our verduir ritche, O seimlie fair resort.  
 Bot ay about 3ow birdis blythlie sing,  
 And vnmolestit be 3our siluer spring. 250

[Fol. 55 b.] In tounge Arabic vretin vas this thing,  
 Quhilk langage Roland rycht expertlie knew,  
 And oft he red it contrarie to vring  
 The veirray sentence from the mening trew.  
 Bot ay the moir that he did so persew, 255  
 Moir plaine and ampill did the text appeir,  
 Quhilk to the death his thirlit hart neir threw.  
 Assault of sorrow socht him so seueir,  
 That staring still he stuid astonist heir,  
 for vo almaist void of his vittis all, 260  
 With hawie fixit eis And cairfull cheir,  
 Vpon the stone As sensles stonie vall.  
 His chin declyning on his brest did fall,  
 And cloud of cair held doune his cumlie front,  
 Quhair left vas no audacitie to brall, 265  
 for boyling baile his boudin braine haid blont.  
 Great egar greif so griwous did surmont,  
 That he onnavayis mycht relasche his vo  
 With vofull vords as vmquhyle he vas vont ;  
 Nor zit no teiris from his eine could go, 270  
 His liquid humor suffocat vas so,  
 As quhan in veschell vyd with narrow throt  
 The vattir choks And may not flow thairfro  
 for great aboundance that dois in it flot.  
 No vonder now althocht his brest be blot 275  
 With dainger deip of deedlie duill in deid,  
 Bot zit his hoip could not dissolue the knot  
 Quhilk in his ladies loyaltie did breid.  
 So with sum trust betosd and meikill dreid  
 He scherst his thochts to think this thocht vntrew, 280  
 (Quhairon his fancie for ane space did feid  
 And feruentlie dois viss it till Insew),  
 That sum ewillviller all thois dictums drew  
 [Fol. 56 a.] for to diffame his constant ladie frie,  
 And be sic bittir blame his baile to brew, 285  
 That suddanlie quhan he the sam suld sie  
 for percing paine mycht at that Instant die.  
 "O lord," sayis he, "quhat vehement dispyt

hes he declaird, Quhom euir so it be.  
 Veill Imitat hes he hir hand perfyte 290  
 In drawing of this nochtie noysum dyt."  
 So vith this feibile esperance at last  
 sum thing assuagit vas his former fyte,  
 And thus againe on Briededor he past.  
 The day declynd And nycht approtchit fast; 295  
 fair tytans steids haid rune thair vtter race,  
 Quhois giltit hairs disparpling bak did cast  
 Throche asurit sky quhilk elss obscurid his face,  
 Till his palle sister Phebe giffing place,  
 Quhan that the pynit Paladeine did tend 300  
 His course na les Incertaine at this space  
 Than schip but rudder quhilk dois vilsum vend.  
 Bot 3it or he his voyage far did spend,  
 from tops of houssis till him did appeir  
 The smok of fyrie vapeur vp ascend. 305  
 Bald barking doggis also did he heir,  
 And monie flokis making meikill beir,  
 sum routting loud, And sum did sempleie blait.  
 Vnto the village quhan the Compt cam neir,  
 He lychtit doune because it vas so lait, 310  
 Quhair radelie ane boy discreit and fait  
 Did tak the gydment of his horse in cuir;  
 Sum did desarme his person of estait,  
 Sum loust the giltit spurris quhilk he buir,  
 And Sum attending stuid vpon the fluir 315  
 for till obey as plesit him command.  
 Now this vas ewen the verray ludging suir,  
 Quhair vondit Medor all his veilfair fand.  
 The stressit knyght All stupefact did stand,  
 [Fol. 56 b.] And wold to bed but onie kynd of fuid; 320  
 Sic gripping greif about his bosom band,  
 That appetyt from meit vas far exclud.  
 for fillit full of hawie rancor ruid,  
 He did behold vith goustlie visage palle  
 The vofull vreat, quhilk frizit vp his bluid; 325



Depaint on posts And vindocks of the hall,  
 On durs, on tabils, And on euerie vall,  
 Both Angelique and Medor schyphert beine,  
 With luiffie knottis Interlasit small,  
 In thousand sorts apertlie to be seine. 330  
 The trublit Comte could not abstract his eine  
 from sycht of that quhilk vrocht him greatest paine,  
 And tending oft to craue quhat it sould meine,  
 feir for to find his feirfull thocht meed plaine  
 Caust him againe his lippis close restraine. 335  
 So from him self he vold the treuth oscuir  
 With trembling dreid in his perturbat braine  
 sum suadgement schersing be consait vnsuir.  
 Bot Crewall fortune at sic feid him buir,  
 That Scho no paine vold from his persone spair, 340  
 Bot tuik delyt this Chiftan till InIuir,  
 His musing mynd mischiwing mair and mair.  
 No thing awalit his obfuscat cair  
 With cloud of dout quhairin he held his pace,  
 for ane at lenth did all the trewth declair 345  
 But Inquisition of this cairfull cace ;  
 Quhilk vas the pastor, Quho in to that place,  
 Be broikin sychis did persawe his vo,  
 And till appaise his pansiwe spreit ane space,  
 Began the histoir of the luifers tuo ; 350  
 first quhow that Medor, deedlie vondit so,  
 He thair did bring at Angeliques desyre,  
 Quha cuird his hurt ; Than quhow that scho did go,  
 for him consuming all in luifis fyre,  
 [Fol. 57 a.] Sua that of honor thochtles or Impyre 355  
 Scho to this sempill souldart did Inclyn,  
 And Band wp mariage for to quenche desyre.  
 Thus he the histoir rycht in euerie lyn  
 Did so discus Quhill that hir braslat<sup>1</sup> fyn  
 He representit at that Instant steed. 360  
 This vas the ax at last descendan syn

<sup>1</sup> MS. brastat.



With deedlie dint quhilk did ding of his heed.  
 Lang speitchles lay he strukin almeist deed,  
 Quhill source of sorrow mycht no moir susteine,  
 Bot furiuslie outbirstit but remeed 365  
 Sobs from his mouth And teiris from his eine.  
 Bot most of all quhan solitar he beine,  
 Ane fluid abundant bouting out besprent  
 His boudin brest all suellit vp In teine,  
 And both his cheaks bebathing but relent. 370  
 Deip in him now vas cauld dispair Imprent,  
 3it from his birnand bosome fast did flow  
 Hote flammynge sychs quhilk neuir could be spent ;  
 So fell and feruent vas the fyrie low,  
 Quhilk in his hart ay moir and moir did grow, 375  
 But onie slaiking thocht it fumit out,  
 his breath bot onlie did as belleis blow  
 To kindle all his bodie round about,  
 And als his eine did serue bot for ane spout  
 The vitaleumeur from his lyf to draw. 380  
 for sorrow suir not cled with former dout  
 did all his arters viue aschunder thraw.  
 Quho may the strese Intolerabile schaw  
 Quhilk did this valzant varior so torne ?  
 leile lychtleit luiuers onlie may it knaw, 385  
 Quho haples fruite of Ielousie hes schorne.  
 In bed he restles tumblit thus forlorne,  
 Quhilk did moir dour than dourest stone appeir ;  
 Ilk softest fedder vas as poyntit thorne  
 To prick his persone, or the scharpest breir. 390  
 [Fol. 57 b.] The valkryf thochtis of his cair seueur  
 Permits him nocht to sleip ane moment space ;  
 Turne as he völd both hither thair and heir,  
 Raidge of his rancor did him ay Imbrace,  
 And in his torment he bethocht, alace, 395  
 That his vnkyndlie darrest ladie quhyt  
 Haid Interteind hir Medor in this place ;  
 Heirfoir the sammyng (plinist vith dispyt)

He did abhorre, And from it bendit quyt.  
 As quhan ane pastor schersing eishment lyis 400  
 Amongs the tender flouris of delyt,  
 Syn at his feit ane yssing serpent spyis,  
 Maist quyklie and astonist vp vill ryis,  
 So Roland full of dolor and desdaine  
 Vith diligence for all his harneis crys, 405  
 And in that ludgeing vold no moir remaine,  
 Bot montit on his Briededor againe,  
 And vold not tarie quhill Aurora brycht  
 Haid spred hir siluer schaddow on the plaine,  
 Bot throch the feilds ryds all this vilsum nycht. 410  
 He plains, he pains, and as ane furious vycht  
 Blasphems the heawens, the stars, and gods deuyn,  
 Vith trickling teirs beblubring all his sycht,  
 And syching ay Insatiantlie for pyn.  
 3ea, thocht the morrow cleir arryuit syn, 415  
 But Interwall his sorrow did Induir.  
 from brochs and citeis far he did declyn,  
 Eschewing sycht of euerie creatuir,  
 To dern deserts And partis maist obscur  
 Vith vofull vult he vandrit all the day, 420  
 But onie knowleidge quhair his horse him buir ;  
 And with maist griwous great regraitting ay  
 Did fill the heawen, the air, and feilds alway.  
 He fround for furie, feilling in his heed  
 [Fol. 58 a.] The storms of raidge pelmell about fast play. 425  
 In vinter Bald Neptunus neur meed  
 Moir motion fell In fomie fluidis reed,  
 As tumults strong tormoyling to and fro  
 Of braying baile quhilk in his brest abeed,  
 Vith trublit tempest him tormenting so. 430  
 Than In the nycht quhan all to rest did go  
 He doune descendit in ane bocage greine,  
 Vith cairfull skrychis euir valtring tho ;  
 And sic scharp schours of sorrow did susteine,  
 That sleip mycht neur close his veping eine, 435

Quhairfra ten thowsand teiris did distell,  
 As Quhan from bourn that lang hes dammit beine  
 streams breaks abundant quhilk thairin did suell,  
 Him self astonit could not think nor tell  
 Quhow possibill so monie teiris mycht 440  
 Poure from his eis, quhilks lyk ane springing vell  
 Did neuir stay thair rynning day nor nycht.  
 Than syching soir he said, "this liquor brycht  
 Is no moir teirs; Teirs may not end my vo,  
 Quhilk bot begins; And spent ar from my sycht 445  
 My teiris all. This source quhilk springis so  
 I knaw it is viwe vapor fleing fro  
 The feruent flams, quhilk birns my hart to deed,  
 Vp throch my soddin brest, syn out dois go  
 At my tuo eis, And sall draw but remeed 450  
 My lyf and dolor both at ons to feed;  
 Bot sen so is, Sched out thy course with speid,  
 And my vnhappie dayis to end soon leed.  
 And 3e, O sychs, quhairwith my cair dois feid,  
 3e are no sychs: Sychs may not ay proceid 455  
 But onie cease As thois that I exspyre.  
 The moir I sych, Moir panting breath dois breid.  
 The lord of luife, Quho birns me all in fyre,  
 Maks with his vings this vind, And will not tyre  
 To cause my kendlit flammes euir flow 460  
 Quhill I destroyit be both bon and lyre.  
 [Fol. 58 b.] Bot O great meruell, that my hart now dow  
 So long Induir in luifis feruent low,  
 And vnconsumit vtterlie to nocht!  
 Bot quhom am I in quhom sic raidge dois grow? 465  
 am I that Roland quho hes vonders vrocht?  
 No. Roland treulie in his grafe is brocht;  
 His dame Ingrait hes vranguslie him slaine.  
 I am bot onlie his puir spreit afflocht  
 In vildernese heir forcit to complaine. 470  
 My desperat maist great Infernale paine  
 To beir record be my profoundest vo,

Quhat euerie ane may hoip for till attaine,  
 Quho thrallit in the links of luife dois go."  
 This nycht till end Roland lamentit so, 475  
 And quhan the vermell Matutina sched  
 In celest hews hir adgeit husband fro,  
 Him lewing sleipand in his donckie bed,  
 And quhan the worldis lycht began to spred  
 Brycht rubie sparkis throch the purpur sky, 480  
 Be destenie the Comte haid so beine led  
 That in the part he him persauit ly  
 Besyd the rock, Quhilk he befoir did spy  
 With Angelique And Medor grauit all.  
 for force of furie than his flesche did fry ; 485  
 Be dints and stogs of dochtie Durandal  
 The craig and wreat he claiwe in skelpis small.  
 So dois he go hich radgeing in dispyt,  
 And suddanlie to ground renwersit all  
 Quhair onie trait vas of the luiflie dyt. 490  
 The sauuage pastor And his troupe may quyt  
 Cauld cumlie vmbrage of this cawe for ay,  
 And that fair fontan, springand siluer quhyt  
 With restles rumor throch the sprutand spray.  
 Thocht recent liquor, clarifeit alway, 495  
 It spoutit out as colorit christall cleine,  
 [Fol. 59 a.] 3it could the same in nothing quenche I say  
 The coler fell quhilk in him birnand beine.  
 Great stoks, and stons, And monie brainchis greine  
 Thairin he suackit, And did neuir spair, 500  
 Quhill all that vattir cleir as Saphir scheine  
 Vas drumlie trublit in ilk conduct clair.  
 Than Irkit full of suet and hawie cair  
 But poust he breathles on the mydow fell,  
 In sorrou sowpit syching sad and sair, 505  
 Concluding heir continewallie to duell.  
 No heit, No cauld, No raine, Nor vindis snell  
 Mycht mak him ons to leif againe this place,  
 Quhairin he lay (as dois the histor tell)

But speitche, And euir with affixit face 510  
 The firmament beholding all the space ;  
 And so but meet or drink did still Induir,  
 Quhill that the dririe nycht haid rune hir race  
 Thryse cled in till hir clouddie robbe obscur,  
 And quhill Apollo thryse haid montit suir 515  
 In gouldin cart to lumnat the day.  
 And grewous rigor Quhilk his bodie buir  
 In feibling him It moir agmentit ay,  
 Quhill at the last all vincust quhair he lay  
 Be paine heirof out of his sens he start, 520  
 And all his Iudgement from him fled away.  
 Than the fourt day vorking his proper smart,  
 His hands outragius did his visage skart  
 Maist horrible, And with ane hiddeus brall  
 for raidge he roird, And restles did dispart 525  
 His scheild, his gantlat, and his corslat tall ;  
 Heir fell the brassats, Thair lyis Durandal,  
 Strong nails he breaks, His Cuissots aff did slyd ;  
 His helm, His gorget, And his harneis all  
 In thousand peicis he disparplit vyd. 530  
 Ay moir And moir his furie did him gyd  
 [Fol. 59 b.] from hour till hour, Quhill It Increscit so  
 That in no part he permanent vold byd,  
 Bot, rawand vodlie, swift and rasche did go.  
 His clothing all And sark he reft him fro, 535  
 And nakit schew his vombe, his brest, and bak,  
 With flyring face his mouth did morgeon tho  
 And syndrie sounds maist terrible did mak,  
 Ay clawerand loud, And not to propose spak.  
 Syn quhan his raidge vold reull him moir seueir, 540  
 He at ane pull vold suddanlie vptak  
 The greatest oike Or fir that he cam neir  
 As bled of buss Or berrie aff the breir.  
 Great rocks, cawerns, And montans all about  
 He meed resound, And with ane luik austair 545  
 Abaist the pastors, Chaceand euerie rout



That for to spy his folie Ischit out ;  
 And quhair he cam but mercie or remeed  
 Vprais amongs tham ane maist feirfull schout :  
 Sum vith his fist lay fellit in that steed, 550  
 Sum dammest doune, Sum bruisit to the deed,  
 Sum gat thair brest quyt broikin, or thair bak,  
 fra sum he puld the arme, the leg, or heed :  
 Syn in his hand the bluidie boulk vold tak,  
 And at ane vther egarlie it suak. 555  
 Tham ranging thus vith ronklit front vpbend  
 He meed great heaps of this vnhappie pak,  
 And nane of all agains him durst pretend.  
 for as the veyld and furius Ours dois stend  
 But onie feir or sussie for to sie, 560  
 The Russians hunters tym and trauell spend  
 for to persew hir throche the montans hie ;  
 Thocht than approtche hir ane great cumpanie  
 Of litle hounds, Quhowsoon scho blinks about,  
 That feibile sort all skattrit bak dois flie ; 565  
 [Fol. 60 a.] Ewen so quhan Raging Roland ruschit out  
 The people all fast fled in deedlie dout  
 Vith all the speid and diligence thay mycht,  
 And so dissowerit vas this rakless rout.  
 Sum closit tham In ludgeings strong and vycht, 570  
 Sum montit vp on tours or templs hicht,  
 And sum low spying vnder couuert lay  
 Of this maist sensles fole till haif ane sycht,  
 Quho on the feilds dismembrit euerie day  
 Bauld Buls And Beufils in his sport and play. 575  
 He raifs, he rugs, he bruisis, breaks, and ryfs  
 Vith hands, vith feit, vith nails, and teith aluay ;  
 He byts, he stricks, he tumbls, he turns, he stryfs,  
 He glaiks, he gaips, he girns, he glours, he dryfs  
 Throw moss, and montane, forrest, firth, and plaine, 580  
 The birds, the beists, the boyes, the men, and vyfs,  
 Vith bruit moir hiddeus from his trublit braine  
 Than force of fluidis hurlland in great raine.



foull glar and dust his face all filthie meed,  
 Quhairin no former beutie did remaine, 585  
 And both his eis for vraith vas boudin reed,  
 Quhilks vp and doune ay turnit in his heed,  
 Vith fearce regard vpcasting all the quhyt.  
 Both nycht and day he in the feilds abeed,  
 And for to fill his hountrie appetyt 590  
 fuid quhair he mycht he reft vith great dyspyt.  
 Suyft harts and hynds he also vold deuoir,  
 And to the death in rageing furie smyt  
 The sangler strong, The Tygar, Or the Boir,  
 And tham in gobbats gredelie all toir, 595  
 Thair bluid vpsucking, Quhairvith blubbrit beine  
 His visage quhilk appeird so bawld befoir.  
 [Fol. 60 b.] far mycht he now defigurat be seine  
 from that Renownit vordie Chiftane keine,  
 Vmquhyle the beild and piller firm of france. 600  
 In this estate perbrouilzit all vncleine  
 Vpon the bounds of Spaine he cam be chance,  
 Quhair Angelique and Medor did awance  
 Thair Iournay rycht alongs the riuage fair;  
 Bot quhan the fole beheld hir beutie glance 605  
 Hir to persew he did vith speid prepar;  
 Not that he knew hir persone maist preclair,  
 Bot as ane chyld sum bonie bird vold craue  
 To sport thairwith, And kill it syn but mair,  
 for sic effect fast efter hir he drawe, 610  
 And Medor all astonist did he lawe,  
 Quhois horse lay fellit vith his fist so snell.  
 Bot be the ring quhilk did sic vertew hawe  
 The ladie fred vas from his furie fell.  
 This vas the fole of quhom I erst did tell 615  
 That rageit on the luifers passand by,  
 Vith the quhilk tuo no moir I vill me mell.  
 Sum spreits poetique moir perfyt than I  
 To paint expertlie may thair pen apply  
 Quhow thay did both from thence directlie dres 620

Quhair hir great kingdome velthelie did ly,  
That Medor mycht the croune thairof posses.  
I lawe also for to declair expres  
His faictes all that did sic furie drie,  
for Imperfyt and tedijs I confes 625  
The mateir els all manckit is be me.  
Vaeik crejit barge vpon the suelling sie  
To euerie vind vill not hir saell vpbend,  
So may I not expone in ilk degrie  
The histor veill As it at lenth is pend. 630

[Fol. 61 a.]

## THE · 12 · CANT.

fast throch the deip vnto the port I tend,  
 far haifing compast monie vilsum schoir.  
 Thow Cleo cleir, sum confort to me send  
 Now at the last my dytment to decoir.  
 I change my sang, quhilk soundit sad befoir, 5  
 from dolent dyt to Ioyfull verse againe.  
 Mirth nixt approtchithe eftir sorrow soir,  
 Thocht fortune frowne, Scho vill not ay disdaine;  
 Bot I beliwe it is ane mateir vaine  
 for to suppose that quhirling of hir quheill 10  
 May cast vs ether in to Ioy or paine,  
 Bot onlie God, quho vorking for our veill,  
 Of his paternall fauor lats ws feill  
 Sum tym correction of his holie hand,  
 That resonles we not but reingzie reill, 15  
 Bot in his godlie feir may stabile stand;  
 And be his prudence he prepares the vand  
 As best accordis for the sam effect,  
 Quhilk his awne chosine children euir fand,  
 Quhan that thay did thair deweteis neglect. 20  
 As Roland now, Quho vas be him elect  
 The Christians from trubill to defend,  
 Syn did his course to vanitie derect,  
 for the quhilk cause God Iustlie did extend  
 His punisment, And him sic vodnes send 25  
 That as ane Oule he singlie meed repair  
 In vildernes, Of all his freinds miskend,

And gæit on be birdis of the air  
 Amongs bawld beistis, Quhair he did misfair  
 [Fol. 6x b.] His fortitud vith monie brainles brall, 30  
 And all his fois reiosing les and mair  
 To spy or heir of his vnhappie fall.  
 Bot our Guid God Quho rycht guuernis all  
 Vill veill delyuer from maist deip distres :  
 Quhan force and Iudgement of all men is small 35  
 In onie vayis for to prepair redres,  
 By expectation than his mycht expres  
 Maist suddanlie dissoluith strongest snair.  
 Heirfoir in goulf of greatest hawines  
 Of his refuge ve neur sould despair. 40  
 Exempls monie mycht I heir declair  
 for till appruif this propose patent plaine.  
 The Godlie Ioseph vrappit vas in cair  
 Quhom all his brethir dalie did disdaine,  
 3it thocht in presone long he did remaine, 45  
 far from his freindis, And with fremmit fois,  
 God meed of him ane Instrument againe  
 for to reconfort both the sorts of thois.  
 The Holie Daud vas at poynt to lois  
 His lyf oft tymes be Saulis feruent feed, 50  
 Bot at the last he did obteine repois  
 And from distres Ane sacred king vas meed.  
 Quhan the Bethulians vas in dreid of deed,  
 God fred tham frilie from that mortall dout  
 Be sempill Iudith, that strak aff his heed 55  
 Quho did beseidge thair citie round about.  
 Quhat neids me schers sic deuyn histoires out  
 To testifie of Gods eternale mycht?  
 This onlie subiect of Our Chiftan stout  
 Dois schaw the sam : for first his vigor vycht, 60  
 And exploitis abowe all vther knycht,  
 His great decay, And guid releif at last  
 I say dois giwe vs perfyt knowledge rycht  
 That God extoll may hichlie, And doune cast,

[Fol. 62 a.] Syn giwe remeed quhan all remeed is past. 65  
 Heirfoir vith velth we sould be humyle still,  
 And in distres not vtterlie agast,  
 for God may change tham both at his guidwill :  
 As in great mercie he dois so fulfill  
 On Roland now, vith vodnes vexit soir, 70  
 That he not onlie send his sens him till,  
 Bot visdome, force, and vertew, meikill moir  
 Nor euir he did posses in tym befoir ;  
 His former fancie from him vas exclud,  
 And all his strenth Imployd he to restoir 75  
 The Church of God, quhilk in great dainger stuid  
 Be pert persute of Sarrasins so ruid,  
 Quhom he be battels bold oft pat abak,  
 And schew him self ane mychtie member guid  
 for to preserwe the Christians from vrak. 80  
 My pen omittis for till vndertak  
 Quhow Astolphe did to Paradice ascend,  
 And with the Godlie vyss Apostle spak  
 The maladie of Roland for till mend.  
 My bruisit braine dar not so hich pretend, 85  
 Bot in this beild now frie from bittir blast  
 I vill but moir, My longsum course till end,  
 Pull in my saell, And heir my anckir cast.

FINIS.

[Fol. 63 *a.*]

RAPSODIES OF THE  
AVTHORS 3OVTHFVLL  
BRAINE ~ .





[Fol. 64 a.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE.  
SONNET ~ .

THIR syndrie sequent sayings Imperfyt,  
 So suddan scriblit be my sklender skill,  
 Sum recentlie, And sum of my first dyt,  
 I haif Insert this papir blank to fill. 4  
 Thocht source I souck not on the sacred hill,  
 Bot poems spill, 3it humylie I pretend  
 My paine to spend, Ay hoiping suirly still  
 3our hienes vill My minchit meiter mend. 8  
 So condiscend, And do the same defend,  
 Than sall be kend Quhat vertew in 3ow lyis,  
 Not to despyis my sempill versis pend,  
 Quhilks to my end Sall ay awance 3our pryis. 12  
     My ruid dewyis, Sir, In guid part than tak ;  
     Gif I could better, Better sould I mak.

[Fol. 64 b.]

ANE PRAYER IN  
ADVERSETIE.

In golfe of greif I grone, 1  
Beset vith sorrow soir :  
O lord till eise my mone  
Thy mercie I Imploir.  
Hyd not thy face heirfoir,  
Bot heir me lord vith speid,  
And me to helth restoir  
Now at this tym of neid.

My dayes dois fast consume 2  
Lyk viddrit girse vith vind :  
My flesche for thochts doith fume,  
My hart no rest may find.  
I grant, lord, I haif sind  
As did the Publican,  
Bot now my vonds vpbind,  
Thow sueit Samaritan.

The leuít And the Preist 3  
But pitie ar past by,  
Bot thow my bailfull breist  
Cuir bleding quhair I ly.  
Turne not from me, Bot spy  
My saull at poynt to faill ;  
for help, O lord, I cry ;  
Thy help may mak me haill.

[Fol. 65 a.]

My fois thay brag and bost 4  
 To sie me thus decay :  
 My freinds thay think me lost,  
 Bot 3it my hoip sayis nay.  
 Sen God he is my stay,  
 My saull awats to sie  
 The hour quhan I sall say,  
 " God hes reliwit me."

My pansiwe spreit in paine 5  
 Dois sych and sute for grace,  
 As thristie ground for raine  
 That drouth hes dried lang space.  
 Convert my cairfull cace  
 To Ioy againe 3it ons,  
 And lat thyn heawenlie face  
 Scheine ower the bruisit bons.

Than sall my mirth renew, 6  
 Than sall I bathe in blis,  
 Than sall I thois eschew  
 That vickit vorkers is ;  
 Than sall I haif my vis,  
 Than dascht sal bie my fois :  
 Quhan God sall grant me this,  
 Than sall my saull reiois.

Heirfoir, O lord, in haist 7  
 On me thy serwant spair,  
 Sum croma of grace at laist  
 fals from thy Childrins fair.  
 Thy buird is not so bair,  
 Nor 3it my sins so large,  
 Bot thow hes mercie mair  
 To giwe me frie discharge.

[Fol. 65 b.]

Quhilk mercie thyn compone  
Vith vprycht Iustice so  
To dant my fois ilkone,  
That thay may lowlie go.  
Thus sall the prydfull tho  
In feir acknowlege the,  
And I vith monie mo  
Ay prayse thy maiestie.

8

And thus I do attend  
Thy guid and gratius vill :  
As lyks thy visdome, send,  
And so on me fulfill.  
I do determeine still  
At thy decerie to stand.  
Now ether saif or kill,  
for both lyis in thy hand.

9

3it sall I still abyd  
In hoip, And dois the pray  
The king to saif and gyd,  
My erdlie beild and stay :  
Defend him nyght and day,  
And thy guid spreit drect  
for to exalt him ay,  
And all his fois deiect.

10

[Fol. 66 a.]

# ANE PRAYER AND THANKISGIWING.

O lord of lords, My God and gyd, 1  
Maist humyle thanks I rander the,  
That at all tymes hes done prowyd  
So graciouslie ay touarts me.  
No recompance may in me be  
To correspond the gifts of grace,  
Quhilks thow of thy great mercie frie  
Bestows on me in ewerie place.

Oft haif I fund thy mychtie strenth 2  
In my delyurance from decay :  
Oft haif I knawne thy treuth at lenth  
In ansuering to my hoip alway :  
Thy most precelling pitie ay  
Haid of me, Thocht I synnit soir,  
Assuirs me certanlie, I say,  
Of thy great luife, O king of gloir.

I am vnvordie till explaine 3  
Thy pouer Quhilk be pruif I knaw,  
3it my guidwill dois me constraine  
Thir lynis in thy prayse to draw.  
for thocht that I may not furthschaw  
The greatnes of thy gloir dewyn,  
3it sall I quhill my breath may blaw  
Confes the vith this tounge of myn.



[Fol. 66 b.]

And Instantlie with hart Inteir,  
 Sua far as in my pouer lyis,  
 I offer vp vnto the heir  
 The sacrafice of laud and pryis.  
 Thy mercie, lord, vill not despyis  
 The puir repentant painfull spreit,  
 Quhilk ernistlie vnto the cryis  
 for fauor of thy semblance sueit.

4

O lord, Remit my synnis all  
 In Christ quhom on I do depend :  
 Lat grace and mercie on me fall  
 My former lyf for till amend :  
 Derect thyn Angil to defend  
 My feibill force from all my fois,  
 Assuadge thair vraith And to me send  
 Pace in my dayis for till InIois.

5

Lat not my sinfull flesch so fraill,  
 The world, Nor subtile sathans slycht,  
 Nor 3it the force of man preuail  
 Abowe me with thair mundan mycht.  
 Bot as thow art ane God of rycht,  
 So schaw thy self omnipotent,  
 And stay the prydfull in thy sycht  
 To vrack the puir man Innocent.

6

Lord God of hosts, my cause defend,  
 And all my enemeis deface,  
 Preserue my lyf quhill thow me end,  
 Syn let me, lord, depart in pace.  
 In conseruation of thy grace  
 My sawll and bodie I resing.  
 Be my protector in all place,  
 And gyd me rycht in euerie thing.

7

[Fol. 67 a.]

As thow hes ay beine my releif, 8  
 Leif me not, lord, now in my eild :  
 Returne in glaidnes all my greif,  
 That I may Iofull thanks the 3ield :  
 Be thow my boucklar and my beild  
 In ewerie tym quhan I haif neid ;  
 Stand vp for me and fecht the feild,  
 And from all ewill me saif with speid.

In the my trust dois onlie byd, 9  
 And thow alone art my supplie :  
 My God, gif thow for me prouyd,  
 I feirles am, And suir sall bie.  
 Than tak my part And stand be me,  
 So sall I cair no worlddie chance,  
 And lat me neuir suerwe from the :  
 I craue no mair for Recompance.

Thow king of kings and of all thing, 10  
 Thy hienes humilie I requyr  
 To bliss, preserwe, and gyd Our King  
 And grant him lang for till Impyr.  
 Reule vith thy visdome his desyr  
 In euerie thing to guid effect,  
 And confound all that dois conspyr  
 Agains his maiestie erect.

All prayse be to thy holie name 11  
 from age to age for euirmoir.  
 Laud, honor, thanks, and endless fame  
 Be to the hiest God of gloir.  
 His guidnes 3it sall ons restoir  
 His seruant frie of euerie smart,  
 And I vill gif him thanks thairfoir  
 Vith humyle adettit Iofull hart. ♀

[Fol. 67 b.]

TO ANE HONORABILL  
AND DISTRESSIT LADIE.

Ane guid and hardie hart,  
To thois that dolor drie,  
Consums the half of smart  
And makith great supplie.  
Heirfoir lat langor bie,  
And on the lord depend,  
So sall ȝe schortlie sie  
Ȝour trubill brocht to end.

1

The Isralits in thrall  
Lang vexit vas vith vo,  
Bot God veill fred tham all  
At last from bondage So  
That Pharo thair fell fo  
Thair drownit did remaine,  
Quhair thay againe did go  
Saif fro all perrile plaine.

2

The Vofull hester Queine,  
Opprest vith miserie,  
Hir cairfull cause did meine  
Vnto the lord maist hie,  
Quho of his mercie frie  
Soone grantit hir desyre,  
So that hir eis did sie  
The thing Scho did requyr.

3

[Fol. 68 a.]

Quhan Innocent Susan 4  
 Vas damnit to the deed,  
 God mychtelie began  
 To mak hir than remeed,  
 Rewengeing all hir feed  
 To the false Iudgeis paine,  
 And lyf and vomanheed  
 Restorde to hir againe.

Heirfoir with guid Intent 5  
 Cast all thy cair now hens  
 On God maist radie bent  
 To pitie thy pretens :  
 Quhan that all mortall sens  
 Leist help can understand,  
 His pouer and defens  
 Is radiest at hand.

He vill navayis 3ow lawe 6  
 In sic perplexit paine :  
 He bringith doune to grawe  
 And hich exalts againe :  
 The proud he dois desdaine,  
 Quhois force but dout sall fail,  
 And the meik mind humaine  
 At lenth be him prewaill.

Did not Iudith depart 7  
 And meed the toune remeed,  
 Quhan men grew fant in hart  
 for to susteine the feed ?  
 Hir beutie quhyt and reed  
 Did Holifern alluir,  
 Quhill scho strack aff his heed  
 Be Gods assistans suir :

[Fol. 68 b.]

Quhois pouer ȝow preserwe  
from ewerie kynd of greife,  
fro quhom now neuir suerwe,  
So sall ȝe find releife ;  
The quhilk I hoip in breife  
for to sie cum ȝow till,  
And vnto thair mischiefe  
That dois ȝow onie ill. ♀

TO HIS RYCHT INTEIRLIE  
BELOWIT FREIND. ~

The faithfull freind, In frendschip firmlie bound, 1  
Vith constant hart dois so his treuth respect,  
That chance of fortoune may navayis confound  
His fidele fauor till his freind elect :  
Quhilk in my part I neur sall neglect  
for onie greif that may vs tuo assaile.  
In signe heirof I do thir lyns direct  
Assuirring 3ow my freindschip sall not faile.

Gif 3e be veill, Than am I veill also, 2  
Gif 3e be nocht, I am in hawines ;  
Gif 3e be blyth, Rycht blythlie do I go ;  
Gif 3e haif vo, My dolor dois Incres :  
for paine or plesour I do ay posses  
As I 3ow knaw in till estate to bie,  
for in to mirth And also in distres  
I am ewen he sall beir 3ow companie.

[Fol. 69 a.] Thair is no freind except ane freind in neid 3  
Of thair freinds paine for to susteine sum part.  
The fengzeit freind he is no freind indeid,  
Bot seikith out the plesour of his hart,  
And susseis not to leif his freind in smart.  
Bot as to me I sall be none of thois,  
for stedfastlie my freindlie hart Inwart  
Sall vith 3ow duill And with 3ow als reiois.



from miserie exchange 3our thochtful hart 4  
In plesand place of plesour to remaine ;  
Be not ourcum with melancolius smart,  
Hich mychtie myndes from dolor vill refraine.  
The lyf is sad quhilk euir suffers paine,  
Strong linckit lyons quhyls begins to loup ;  
Heirfoir with courage schaw 3ow blyth againe,  
Schaik aff despair, And confort 3ow in houp.

for God with trubill dois his chosin try, 5  
As gowld be fyre is brychtlie birnist cleine ;  
3it vill he not in languor lat tham ly,  
Bot gifith glaidnes efter cairfull teine.  
The blaiknit trie, the quhilk in vinter beine  
Most lyk ane Stock all viddrit vorne and bair,  
In symmer seimlie sproutith growand greine  
Vith leifs and fruite both flurist fresche and fair.

Thus may 3e sie be patent pruiße expres 6  
That nixt to sorrow solas dois depend ;  
Heirfoir in paine ay patience posses ;  
In myds of greif God guid releif vill send :  
Quhois grace from dolor dalie 3ow defend,  
And be his prudent prouidence conwoy  
3our noy and myn both schortlie till ane end ;  
So 3e and I sall giwe him thanks vith Ioy.

[Fol. 69 b.]

IN NAME OF ANE  
AMORUS LADIE.

Perturbit is my pansiwe spreit, 1  
Beset about with saddest smart,  
Sutch contrarieteis dois fleit,  
Oppressing my perplexit part.  
It veill accordis with my hart  
To luife quhair luife hes meed me thrall,  
Bot Reson sayis, "pull back that dart,  
And rather chose thy peregall."

Sen I am frie to scherse my peir, 2  
I knaw my freinds vill so desyn ;  
Bot than sall I vith cairfull cheir  
Drywe out my duilfull dayis in pyn,  
Sen that this luifing hart of myn  
Hes chosin ane Inferior,  
To quhom my nature dois Inclyn  
To luif as my superior.

The falcon fair in till hir flycht, 3  
Espying furth hir plesand pray,  
Quhyls on ane litle lark vill lycht  
And for ane greater fould effray.  
Sir Icarus, In till his vay  
Quhan he for fleing meed him boune,  
So hichlie did him self assay,  
His feddrum faild, And he fell doune.

[Fol. 70 a.]

I mycht exemples monie find  
 for this my mening manifest :  
 Gods law in lykwayis dois me bind  
 To chose the man quhom I luif best.  
 for better var vith mynd at rest  
 So till obtaine my harts desyr,  
 Than dalie ay in dolor drest  
 To reule abowe ane great Impyr.

4

The meîne estate in mirrines  
 But dainger standith maist secur ;  
 The moir of mycht that we posses,  
 The moir of trubill ve Induir.  
 The prowerbe plaine doith vs assuir  
 Thay haif aneuch that ar content,  
 And suddan fall may tham InIuir  
 Quho clymming vp dois suiftlie <sup>1</sup> sprent.

5

Bot 3it my honor dois reclame  
 from this my foirsaid sentence far.  
 Sall I my former famus fame  
 So for my vanton vill debar?  
 Me to guwerne It better var  
 Be counsell of my freindis vyse,  
 And not to schaw my self so har  
 In ane venerian Interpryse.

6

Remembring on my nobill race,  
 And to lat sic effection cuill,  
 In this contrarius state, alace,  
 I plungit am in painfull puill.  
 for sall I So in dalie duill  
 Doune cast my self, abiectit so  
 In playing schamfullie the fuill  
 As Medea, And vthers mo?

7

<sup>1</sup> MS. suistlie.

[Fol. 70 b.]

Na. first sall I torment in greife, 8  
 Quhill cairfull corps consume in ly,  
 Or that I virk sic mad mischeife.  
 O than quhat frantick fuill var I?  
 3e luifers leill, that standis by,  
 haif reuth vpon my endles paine :  
 O Cupid keine, on the I cry  
 for to pull bak thy dart againe,

Quhilk griwouslie brings me to grawe 9  
 Vith hawie hart And mirthles mynd :  
 And him agains my vill I lawe  
 To quhom I am So far Inclynd.  
 Quhan sall my dayis to end be pynd?  
 Quhan sall my vofull veird compleit,  
 Quhan I efter my constant kynd  
 May rander vp ane faythfull spreit?

THE AUTHOR VITH DERECTION HEIROF  
TO THE FOIRSAID LADIE.

O happie man, thow may reiois,	
And on this lustie ladie muiss,	
Quho vold elect the for hir chois,	
And vith sic feruent hart the luiss.	4
Alace, ourfar scho dois abuiss	
Hir freindlie fauor for thy saik.	
Och vold to God Scho vold refuiss	
And turne to luife ane vther maik.	8
As I could vis,	
Concluding this,	
Guid God 3ow blis,	
And ay defend.	12
Excuse my mis,	
Gif onie is :	
3our hand I kis	
And so I end.	16

[Fol. 71 a.]

THE AUTHORS ADWYCE TO  
THE FOIRSAID LADIE.

Althocht the fruite dois fairest spring  
That hichest on the trie dois grow,  
In greatest dainger dois it hing  
Quhan Boreas begins to blow. 4  
The hicher set, The sooner low,  
As be experience ve sie :  
The faster knet, the harder throw :  
Heirfoir vith the myd meine aggrie. 8



[Fol. 71 b.]

## TO ANE HONORABILL LADIE ♣ .

The varians of this world so vaine  
 Vith pen quhat Poet may furthschaw?  
 So great diuersetie for gaine  
 Dois ring, And eik so litle law,  
 That happie ar thay quho may know  
 Ane faythfull freind from fenzeit fo,  
 And from thair dowbill deilling draw  
 That sueitlie sayis, And thinks not so.

1

Thus far, Madam, I do declair,  
 Sen God hes plesit to restoir  
 Your ladischip throch meikill cair,  
 The quhilk I vat hes vext you soir,  
 And ay hes done your state decoir  
 By expectation of your fois;  
 Quhois guidnes you vill grant you moir  
 Gif dewlie in him you repois.

2

for lyk as vofull Hester queine  
 Vith sorrow reuthfullie arrayit,  
 Quhan hir people sould perist beine,  
 And all hir kingdome cleine decayit:  
 So vas your vordines assayit  
 Vith great distres deiectit doune,  
 Quhill God restoird your velth delayit  
 In veill deserwit guid renoune.

3

[Fol. 72 a.]

Althocht in stormje blast of raine  
Sum clouddis syle Apollo cleir,  
His birnand beams moir brycht againe  
Than birnist gould will fair appeir :  
So thoïs, quho flout dois perseueir  
for to resist the vinter schours,  
In seimlie sesone of the 3eir  
Sall smell againe the symmer flours.

4

In trubill thay ar comptit vyse,  
Quho dois thair paine in patience tak ;  
And thay are vordiest of pryse  
That suffers vo, And vill not vrak.  
3our fois that faschrie did 3ow mak,  
Thocht monie did agains 3ow ryis,  
Vith prudent hart 3e pat abak,  
And pourchast hes 3our Interpryis.

5

In God heirfoir vith eis reiois,  
Quho euir hes beine 3our supplie,  
And in him constantlie Repois ;  
He vill ay 3our reliwar bie.  
I hoip his guidnes vill aggrie  
To grant the thing 3e maist requyre,  
And 3ow extoll, that I may sie  
According to my harts desyre.

6

[Fol. 72 b.]

# IN THE END OF ANE LETTER TO ANE HONORABILL LADIE.

I think rycht lang heir myn alon,  
 And has no plesour bot to reid ;  
 Sen our depart my sport is gon.  
 Heirfoir I vill retorne with speid,  
 And wissis 3ow in verray deid 5  
 Guid helth and plesour to posses.  
 Now symmer craifs no vinter veid,  
 Bot sould melancolie suppres,  
 Now flora all the feilds dois dres  
 Vith fresche and fragrant flouris fair, 10  
 And euerie bird both moir and les  
 Reiosis in the temperat air.  
 Dam Melpomene suld not repair  
 Now in the signe of gemenie,  
 Quhan all the gratius Nymphs preclair 15  
 Bestows thair lywelic liquor frie.  
 Now mychtie Musis dois aggrie  
 To sing thair heawenlie sangis sueit,  
 And venus vith hir smyling ie  
 from Mychtie Mars now raifs the spreit. 20  
 Great Iupiter vith luif repleit  
 Descends now in ane gouldin schour,  
 That he may vith his ladie meit

In hir parfumit balmie bour.

Now Phaunus veyld vill no moir lour,

25

Bot gloirs in to Dam Naturs varks,

And skyis maist cleir at euerie hour


Ar perst throw schowting of the larks.

Now sprouts the proper plesand parks,

Now is the sesone maist formois,

30

All lewing thing to mirth now marks :

Than Now Amongs the rest reiois. 

[Fol. 73 a.]

# TO HIS FAMILIAR FRIEND IN COWRT. ~ .

Heyis not ourhich in prosperus air,  
 Nor 3it for stormie blast dispair,  
 Bot soundlie saell vith modest vind,  
 And sickerlie thy ancker bind :  
 Tyds hich dois flow, Bot ebs als fast, 5  
 Than Rychtlie row, for courts vill cast :  
 Great velth vill velter oft to vo,  
 And vo rewert in veill also,  
 As plesis fortoune change hir quheill  
 Quhyls to distres, And quhyls to veill : 10  
 Sen erdlie state is so molest,  
 Lat Reson reull, And do the best,  
 first serwing God, And nixt Our king,  
 Vith loyal hart Abowe all thing.

[Fol. 73 b.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE IN  
FASCHERIE

Precelling Prence, Thy Prudent spreit Prepair 1  
 Till ouerpass thy pains in patiens ;  
 Ane valiant hart ourcums the half of cair,  
 And duill dissolwes, Quhair visdome maks defens ;  
*Durabile est nihil vehemens.*  
 Lyk as in tym of ane tempestius blast  
 The greatest schour maist spedelie gois hens,  
 Syn skyis vill cleir quhan bittir storme is past.

At first assault the souldior sould not 3eild 2  
 That dois ane constant courage represent,  
 And he is boldest that abyds the feild  
 And be guid confort cums to his Intent.  
 Bot quho in sorrow dois thair self torment,  
 Decayis in duill, And finds no gaine thairbie ;  
 Quhair virile visdome in the brest Imprint  
 Expellith greif, Syn is victorius frie.

Cast on The lord Thy gydment And Thy stay, 3  
 Repose in Christ, So sall Thy cair decrees,  
 for soone sall cum that happie Iofull day,  
 Quhan of all dolor Thow sall find redres.  
 Thy Royal hart vithdraw frome pansiwenes,  
 And vith king David Lat Thy spreit aspyre ;  
 The lord of hosts 3our fois vill all suppres,  
 And send 3ow help Conforme to 3our desyre.



[Fol. 74 a.] Liwe still heirfoir in esperance alway ;  
 Maist plesour purchest is be pryce of paine.  
 Thoïs that Induirs the vinters scharp assay  
 sall sie the seimlie symmer scheine againe.  
 Quho sups the sour, And that vithout desdaine,  
 Is vordiest to haif the sueit at vill,  
 And thay that vold to thair desyr attaine  
 first fix on god, And God he vill fulfill :

4

Quhois gracious Godheed humylie I requyre  
 3ow to preserwe, And all 3our fois bait doune,  
 And send 3ow lang and prosperus Impyre  
 Vith ofspring, rytches, helth, and hich renoune,  
 Abowe all kings beiring Imperiale croune  
 Ay moir and moir till his eternale gloir,  
 Quhairtill 3our Godlie naturale is boune,  
 Quhilk monie vordie vertews dois decoir.

5

[Fol. 74 b.]

# TO HIS MAIESTIE THE FIRST OF IANVAR . 1582.

Long lyf and welth with veifair and great gloir      1  
 Be to thy Peirles Person euirmoir,  
 Perfyt precelling puissant prudent Prence,  
 Quhois manlie maners dois Thy mycht decoir,  
 Obteneing praise be pruisis past befoir  
 Of monie storms apaist be thy Prudence.  
 Ground the on God Quho suir is thy defence,  
 And he but dout 3our harts desyre sall send,  
 My lyf in pledge, or this 3eir cum till end.

The lawrer croune of glorie Infeneit      2  
 And palme victorius vith hich praise repleit  
 Thy diademe for euir sall auance.  
 Possessor suir of Alexanders spreit,  
 Thy monarchie throch all this vorld sall fleit,  
 And God vith grace sall gyd thy Guuernance  
 Cair till ourcum And all contrarius chance.  
 Thy fois sall fall And thow triumphand ring,  
 for new 3eirs gift, O maist magnanime king.

I haife no Perle, Nor Royale pretious stone,      3  
 Nor gift of gould, meit for thy maiestie,  
 Except ane treuthfull luifing hart alone,  
 Quhilk sall 3ow serwe maist faythfull till I die.  
 Thocht mycht be small, Guidwill sall last vith me ;  
 Auance the one, The vther sall pretend  
 In ampill prufe apertlie to be kend  
 Vith Indeuoir moir feruent thane I dyt :  
 In sing this thing tak as the vidows myt.

[Fol. 75 a.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE THE FIRST  
OF IANVAR VITH  
PRESENTATION OF ANE  
LAWRELL TRIE FORMIT  
OF GOULD ~ .

· 1583 ·

Lamp of all laud, Resawe this laurell sing  
As mychtie Monarck And victorius king,  
To quhom God grant all erdlie guid succes :  
And lyk as thow precels in euerie thing, 4  
So Nestors 3eirs thy maiestie mot ring,  
And all thy fois perpetuallie suppres.  
Abondant velth And vorschip ay Incres,  
for new 3eirs gift, thy hienes to decoir, 8  
Vith my guid wiss. And thus I say no moir.

[Fol. 75 b.]

AT COMMAND OF HIS  
MAIESTIE IN PRAISE  
OF THE ART OF  
POËSIE. ~

SONNET.

Laud, honor, thanks, And reuerence conding  
Be to thy Pregnant qualitie diuyn,  
Of science source, sueit and abundant spring,  
Maist vorscipit amongs the Musis nyn. 4  
My sclender skill thy gloir may not defyn,  
Cheif chose of art thow Poesie but peir,  
Nane may the teist bot vychts of quhik Ingyn,  
Thow daintie Nectar to the Gods maist deir. 8  
for lyk as Tytan in his Puissant spheir  
Precels the rest with bemes aureat,  
So is thy hewenlie harmonie to heir  
from suggurit lips of Poets laureat, 12  
As pruif is plaine in versis quhilk ve sie  
Perfyt composit be his maiestie.

[Fol. 76 a.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE THE DAY  
OF HIS CORONATION  
VITH LAURELL.

O Laureat king be Influence celest,  
Renount vith Iowe supreme abowe the best,  
Long may the verdeur of thy vertew spring  
In 3eiris 3ing quhilk hes so hich Increst.  
The Croune Imperiale be thy Birth possest  
Maks manifest that Thow dois rychtlie ring,  
Bot 3it this vther secund Croune dois bring  
Moir hich triumphe to thy Precelling gloir,  
Deseruing now ane Doubill croune And moir.

4

8

[Fol. 76 b.]

# IN NAME OF ANE LOYALE LADIE.

My trustie hart is setlit firme and suir,  
 As diamant dour, Or lyk the stabile steill,  
 Rather to die than ons my fayth abIuir,  
 God hes contentit my desyr so veill.  
 Abowe the rest great force of luif I feill 5  
 Reule in my brest for him that dois precell,  
 Electit myn. No quhirle of fortouns quheill  
 Treuth may doune cast, quhilk in vs both doith duell.  
 Vith suggurit sop as Recent Rois dois smell  
 Ewen so resemblith my maist comlie chois, 10  
 My sensis all in solas sueit dois suell  
 In the beholding of his face formois :  
 So as the sone maks mariguld disclois,  
 Luik of his vult disuails my Inwart hart,  
 And quhan his Person absent from me gois, 15  
 Destrest I am And closit vp vith smart.  
 In euerie thing my luifing constant Part  
 Ewen as the trew Penelope sall scheine.  
 Cair sall I not no force of Cupids dart,  
 Rycht Reuld I am be Prudent Pallas queine. 20  
 Ewen as lord Phebus lyks the lawrell greine,  
 Contentit so for euir I Remaine ;  
 He for his daintie dame 3it suffers teine,  
 Trewth of my luif Reconforts me againe.



[Fol. 77 a.] IN NAME OF SUM GUID  
LADIES VPON THE VATER  
OF FORTH TO ANE HONORABLE  
PERSON QUHO CONWOYT  
THAM TO THE SCHOIR.

Ve vyreit vichts in to lord Neptuns hands  
Dois viss 3ow veill, Althocht ve be in vo ;  
In great destres our dolorus state it stands  
Sic faythfull freinds as 3ow to part now fro ;  
Assuring 3ow quhair euir our bodies go 5  
3e sall Posses the thochts of our guid mynd  
And pruif sall try our part perpetuall kynd.

My Ladie treulie luifs 3ow rycht Inteir,  
3owr maistres als, And all the rest now heir,  
And hes vs to 3our comlines commend 10  
Vith spedie purpose Imperfythie pend.  
The Nobile Nymphs lyks not thir vauering Iaws  
That hants the valeyis And the seimlie schaws,  
Nor 3it the Musis vith thair mychtie spreit  
Vpon this forth hes no delyt to fleit. 15  
Great difference is betuix fair Helecon  
And this salt sie Quhilk seik ve saell vpon.  
Our petit barge is not for Cleo drest,  
for var scho heir hir Prudence var supprest.  
3it ve presume In to this hamwart style 20  
To 3ow thois lynis hamlie to compyle,

Desyring 3our guid freindschip to remaine

Vnto vs all ve sall acquyt againe.

Vreat from amongs the vater Nymphs on forth,

Approtching nar the cost lyis to the north, 25

At houris aucht the tuentie fyft of may,

Quhan vpvart vent the birnand torche of day.

[Fol. 77 b.]

# IN PRAISE OF LUIF AT THE DESYRE OF ANE NOBILE LADIE.

from Secret Seit And ceinter of my hart, 1  
 Pen inexpert, depaint sum speitch expres  
 In mychtie praise of that celestiall art  
 Quhilk vordie vychts behuifs for till profes.  
 Great Gods abowe And men below dois dres  
 All Reuerence dew vnto thy gouldin bow,  
 O lord of luif, lowing thy luiflie low.

king priams sone The Trustie troylus stout 2  
 Did bind his brows about vith myrtle greine :  
 Achilles als cheif of the grecian rout  
 Becam thy slawe for lustie Polixeine,  
 And monie mo to the hes thrallit beine.  
 Nane may resist thy dintis douce and kynd  
 Bot sluggische sauls that laiks couragius mynd.

The Musis nyn, as Poets maks record, 3  
 Ons did the link in chains of Rosis reed :  
 Nymphs of Pernase accompts the for thair lord :  
 Mars thow maks smyll for all his feruent feed :  
 Thow Rings ourall, Thy force hes vincust deed,  
 And to be schort, scripture dois condiscend  
 All things in erthe Bot onlie luif hes end.

L'enwoy to the foirsaid ladie  
 Quha possessit Cupid inclosit  
 In ane tablat of christall.

fair luiflie dame, In quham all bontie beine,  
Thy proper persone dois approwe thy mycht,  
Quhilk keips incloist in rock of christall cleine  
This lord of luif quho dantons euerie vycht :  
Thocht he be vechtie 3it thow beirs him lycht.  
Laith venus is hir bonie boy to vant,  
3it gifs him liwe thy vordie brest to hant.

[Fol. 78 a.]

## TO HIS AWIN MAISTRES.

Vith spreit opprest, Quhan I haid done depart 1  
 from my Renownit Dian maist formose,  
 Quhais companie did reconfort my hart,  
 for plesours past to panse vas my repose.  
 In this estate, vncertane quhat to chose,  
 Dame fortune led me solitar alon  
 In to ane garth, Quhair fouth of flours vprose  
 Depaint vith hews of monie pretius ston ;

Sum Rubie Reed, And Sum lyk topas scheine, 2  
 Sum Iassink hewit, And sum as sapheir blew,  
 In valeis fair all cled vith emerauld greine,  
 Quhois blossums clein maist seimlie schaddows schew ;  
 sum purpour fyn, And sum of cramsie hew,  
 Sum quhyt, Sum van, broune, blae, and violat,  
 Vith holsum smell my sensis to renew  
 All glorious gilt in glansing aureat.

I did espy thair perfyte properteis, 3  
 Rycht curabill for all contagiis thing ;  
 Than said I thus, " O floras tapestreis,  
 Great vertew rair 3our qualiteis dois bring,  
 Bot 3it, helas, no vertew sic dois spring  
 Vithin 3our verdeur as may ons remeed  
 The maladie of luif quhilk dois me vring  
 Vith dalie dolor duynyng to the deed."

Soft vas the seson, Blomit vas the meid, 4  
 APollo brycht his baneir so desplayt,  
 That Eolus durst not approtche for dreid :  
 Thair euerie trie agains him stuid arrayt.  
 Dianas troupe mycht bathe tham vneffrayt  
 In ane depurit siluer spring past by,  
 Quhais christall streams maist purefeit essayt  
 To sound maist sueit beneth the sproutand spray.

[Fol. 78 b.] The osile and the mawes meed great beir, 5  
 Quhois suggurit throts did monie nots out bring,  
 fair Philomela also did I heir,  
 Quhill all the rocks did with the Echo ring :  
 And vther birdis merelie did sing  
 On tender tuists about me quhair I sat,  
 And sum surmonting in the air did spring  
 Vith heawenlie vocis higher eleuat.

The christall skyis with color cleir celest 6  
 Maist cleinlie glistrit sched in siluer slops :  
 The bussie bies thair doucest honie drest,  
 Rycht blythlie buming on the flurist crops,  
 Decorit all with daintie balmie drops,  
 As perle preclair, or Proper opals fyne,  
 All twinkling on the flouris tender tops,  
 Quhill birnand Tytan with his vult deuyne

Drank vp for drouthe that recent liquor sueit, 7  
 Ascending in his Royal gouldine chair.  
 "Helas," thocht I, "God gif I var, repleit  
 Vith mycht as thow, O fyrie Phebus fair,  
 Than suld I sie my ladie maist Preclair,  
 Vith quham my thrallit hart dois ay remaine ;  
 for heir all confort turns me vnto cair  
 Be laik of hir, So that I most complaine



That tractive Dictane is ane souueraine cuir  
for to pull bak againe the deedlie dart  
from sauuage deir, Bot I sic duill Induir,  
That nothing suir may eise my painfull part.  
I froune, I fant, I freise, I flam, I smart,  
Vpheyst vith hoip, And drounit in despair ;  
The onlie Reullar of my martrit hart  
Is absent now, quha may confort my cair."

[Fol. 79 a.]

# IN COMMENDATIONE OF HIS LUIFING FREIND.

At Nycht Sir Morpheus opprest 1  
 Vith dreidfull dreame this hart of myn ;  
 Me thoct I vas vp hichlie drest  
 Amongs the mychtie Musis nyn,  
 Quhair Iupiter his place possest  
 Vith all the glorious gods celest.

The vatrie Neptune did I sie 2  
 Vith aufull statlie stalwart Mars,  
 Quhom venus vith hir smyling ie  
 Alluird, And did his raidge dispars :  
 And Mercure als in his degrie  
 Cam vith the smythe vulcanus slie.

The brycht Apollo thair did scheine 3  
 Amyds tham vith his harpe deuyne :  
 And litill cumlie Cupid keine  
 Vith boudin Bachus set vas syn  
 Besyd the christall fontan cleine,  
 That Pegasus did perce I meine.

Both demie Gods And Nymphis ran, 4  
 And Atropus amyds the thrang,  
 Quha cuts the threid that cloto span,  
 The quhilk lachesis draws out lang :  
 proud Pluto als that elresche man  
 Comperit vith the pastor Pan.

The prudent puissant Pallas queine 5  
 Vith gentill Iuno did I sie,  
 And chast Diana cled in greine  
 Quha causit Acteon to die,  
 Because he haid hir nakit seine  
 At bathing vith hir virgins scheine.

[Fol. 79 b.]

The frostie auld Saturnus snell 6  
 Austeirlie sat amongs the rest,  
 Quhois scharpe seueur resemblance fell  
 Did all the heawenlie Gods molest,  
 Quhois qualetie quyt did expell.  
 Maist gentill Iowe the forme did tell ;

"Ve vill," (sayis he), "bring to this place 7  
 Sum amiabill man discreit,  
 Quhois plesand speitch And cumlie face  
 May all our sour translait in sueit :  
 Than chose him at this instant space,  
 Quho is adorn'd vith euerie grace ;

And I my Egle sall direct 8  
 Doune from the loftie skyis cleir,  
 for to transport this man elect  
 To be deificat vp heir."  
 That gracious Gods than did expect  
 fair Phebus vill in this effect,

Quho promiseissit to scherse him far, 9  
 In compassing this world about,  
 Quho mycht Saturnus baill debar.  
 Bot than of 3ow I haid sik dout,  
 That from my sleip soon did I skar  
 And feruentlie bids 3ow bewar. ~

[Fol. 8o a.]

# ANE ANSUEIR TO THE LETTER OF ANE HONORABILL LADIE.

Now mychtie Musis, from 3our sacred seats 1  
Defound sum douceur in my barran braine,  
My sclender skill And Indeuoir debeats.  
O Naturall Nymphs, I pray 3ow not disdaine  
To view the vigor of my viddrit vaine,  
And vith sum liquor of 3our lywelie springs  
Supplie at neid, And mollifie againe  
My lost Ingyn, that langor ay malings.

Procelling spreits, Apollos sisters fair, 2  
That plesandlie vpon Pernasso sports,  
Renew my versis vith 3our holsum air,  
And lat me smell 3our seimlie sueit resorts ;  
Confort me now that humyllie 3ow exhorts,  
Prepair my purpose spedelie perfyte,  
And ayd me vith 3our pithie guid reports  
Ewen for hir saik that to me did Indyt.

I do presum to speik Quhair Pallas spyis, 3  
Quhair grace dois grow, And vordie vichts adoirs :  
Quhair Cleo serwes My pen to hir replyis.  
O Gods dewyn, that in hir guidnes gloirs,  
Now vith sum Prudence perce my spreit and poirs  
To pleis hir courtas comlie hautie hart,  
for I persawe hir suggurit styll restoirs  
My Muse, dismayd vith melancolius smart.

[Fol. 8o &.] Immortall praise agmenting moir and moir 4  
 To dew deseruing of 3our vertew rair,  
 The laurer croune of eurlasting gloir  
 Is grantit 3ow be wyse Minerua fair.  
 Perll of all Praise, that on me hes don spair  
 Maist vordie verse, Quhat thanks sall I resing?  
 Renownit Rose, my rym may not declair  
 The gloir quhilk 3e to Helicon doith bring.

All Nymphs preclair, that hants thois blomit banks 5  
 And schruds amongs the semlie schaddouit schaws,  
 To 3ow, Madam, dois Rander humyll thanks,  
 Quhais hich Ingyn vorschips thair sacred laws.  
 Thair is No Muse 3our ladischip misknaws,  
 Bot honors 3ow as Patrone principall,  
 The sisters thrie 3our famus fame furthblaws,  
 Sibilla sayis 3e salbe speciall.

Rycht loth I am 3our prudent spreit to griue 6  
 With prolixit purpose formit Imperfyt:  
 Excuse my Muse quhilk ruidlie dois Imbriue,  
 And with the luisteur of 3our color quhyt  
 Annamell all my blobit dull Indyt,  
 As I beliue 3our courtassie so vill:  
 Concluding thus, God giue 3ow ay delyt,  
 Lyk as my seruice salbe stedfast still:

3ours als assurit quhill my lyf prolong  
 As steill Indurit forgit stif and strong.

[Fol. 81 a.]

# IN COMMENDATION OF TVO CONSTANT LVIFERS. ♀ .

In dyuers volums haif I don reuolwe 1  
 Quhow constant luif hes purchest hich commend.  
 Be tym all thingis erdlie dois dissolwe,  
 Bot onlie luif for luif Sould haif no end.  
 Quhair luifers luif till honest luif dois tend,  
 Syn in effect firm fund And stabill trew,  
 All vordie vychts sould schortlie condiscend  
 To rander tham renoune for guerden dew.

Spreits of pernass, than pouss my pen ane space 2  
 To praise Quhair praise deseruit dois abound.  
 O brycht Apollo, with thy schyning face,  
 Thy harp deuyne this subiect sueit sould sound,  
 That throch the heawenis hichlie mycht redound  
 Sutche mychtie mater with Immortall gloir :  
 Of tuo I mein, Quhois ampill luif profound  
 Be way of vertew growth moir and moir.

The nobill nature deulie to defyn 3  
 In him And hir quhilk plainlie dois appeir  
 I haif guidwill, Bot sclender skill of myn  
 May clipse that lycht Quhilk schyns in both so cleir.  
 The fyrie fyn and pretious diamant deir,  
 Or perfytt perill Thair self preclair vill schaw :  
 Than with my langage neids me navayis heir  
 To blaise thair praise of quhom thir lynes I draw.



[Fol. 81 b.] for fauor feruent, And for famus fame,  
 for stedfast mynd, And vprycht vertew rair  
 His comlie front may crounit be but blame  
 With lawrell hich And Myrtle branchis fair.  
 In the obtening of his luif preclair  
 He compast hes In to his pregnant spreit  
 Als monie vays vith dalie constant cair  
 As vilsum vas in laborinthe of Creit.

4

And Scho againe of qualitie perfyt  
 In luif elects him for hir onlie chois,  
 for lyk vith lyk dois *communlie* delyt,  
 So lyklichod hes so conlonit thois  
 That fortouns force may not thair luif dispois,  
 king Cupids craft, nor venus vanton vill,  
 Minerua so dois in tham both reiois,  
 Quha hes tham linkit vith hir sacred skill.

5

Than Mychtie Iowe, And velthie Iuno queine,  
 3our godlie gifts vpon thir tuo Incres :  
 Confound the sycht of all Inuyous eine,  
 That dois desyre to sie thair luif grow les :  
 Tham both auance And all thair fois suppres  
 from tym to tym perpetuall to the end :  
 In euerie thing grant tham ane guid succes  
 To perseueir in thair begun *commend*.

6

Gif hich Ingyns be curius for to know  
 The persons both quhombie my pen dois meine,  
 Spy veill, And thay thair semlie selfs sall schaw  
 Be luiflie blinkis of thair amorus eine :  
 Thair vertew rair Or els thair beutie scheine  
 May tham discrywe, Bot gif 3e 3it forway,  
 Behold *Rosmarie* Spring and lustie greine,  
 Bebatht vith vapor of the morning *Gray*. ~

7

[Fol. 82 a.]

# TO HIS DARREST FREIND<sup>1</sup> ♣.

In signe of fauor stedfast still	1
vith suir guidwill	Thois lyns I send ;
3e most amend	Qubair as I spill
This litill bill	In meitir pend
Vnto the end	It salbe kend
That I pretend	vith constant part
In Ioy and smart	for to defend
3our grand commend	vith luifing hart.

My luifing hart dois veill aggrie	2
Vith 3ow to bie	Qubair euir I go ;
In veill And vo	It comforts me
The freindschip frie	Betuix vs tuo.
But fleing fro	thair is no mo
Quhom I luif so	vith firm effect.
As 3e drect	gif I say no,
Ewen as 3our fo	than me reiect.

Lyk as the recent rubie rois	3
Is maist formois	of flouris fair,
So but compair	quhill lyf I lois
3e ar my chois	for vertew rair.
Thus I declair,	And mair and mair
Sall on 3ow spair	Quhat in me lyis.
As 3e dewyis	Both lait and air
To eise 3our cair	my vill applyis.

<sup>1</sup> With the exception of the first line of each stanza, the lines of this poem are divided into two parts in the MS. by means of nearly vertical bars.

As Adamant dois yrne alluir,	
So in your cuir	I do remaine
Vithout disdaine,	subdewit suir,
Ay till induir,	vnto your plaine.
I am in pain	Gif ye refraine
To quyt againe	my thocht synceir,
Quhilk is Inteir,	Thocht verse be vaine,
Vith bruisit braine	composit heir. ♀ .

[Fol. 82 6.]

TO HIS MAISTRES ♣ .

O Rair	
Preclair	
Most fair,	
My chois,	4
Repair	
My cair	
And spair	
My lois.	8
O Rois	
formois,	
That gois	
vith sort of thois, In dians rout,	12
Suppois	
Quhat vois	
Dois clois,	
As fremmit fois, My hart about. ♣	16
Restoir	
To gloir	
My soir,	
O Deir ;	20
My roir,	
Thairfoir	
Dois schoir	
Deth neir :	24
Ewen heir	
Synceir	
I beir	
Vith cairfull cheir In sorrow still :	28
But peir	
Maist cleir	
Vpsteir	
My lyf seueur, At poynt to spill. ♣	32

[Fol. 83 a.]

# TO HIS MAIESTIE. SONNET. ~

Sir, with 3our liwe, Navayis 3our grace to griwe,  
 My pen procliwe Sall now Imbriwe Sum dyt  
 for 3our delyt. Thocht Imperfyt I priwe,  
 3our vertew viwe vill soon forgiwe me quyt. 4  
 Sum be ane ryt, And vthers of dispyt  
 Vill me Bakbyt, 3it not ane myt I cair,  
 for nane thay spair Quhan thay prepair to flyt :  
 Blak thay call quhyt, And hes the vyt that rair 8  
 Men dois declair Thair happie skair of lair.  
 Sic filthie air Ay mair And mair dois spring  
 from mouths maling, Inding of blissing bair,  
 That in thair snair Thay ay misfaie all thing. 12  
 I hing hoiping, Quhan thay vrang vring my sence,  
 In prudence And defence of 3ow my Prence.

[Fol. 83 b.]

Ane New sort of rymand rym,  
 Rymand alyk in rym and rym,  
 Rynd efter sort of guid Rob steine;  
 Tein is to purches Robs teine.

This Rym I form to 3our excellent grace,  
 Grace gyd 3ow ay for god 3ow hes lent grace.  
 Grace lent from god guwerns fra all misdeid :  
 Misdeid finds grace be doing almisdeid :  
 Deid dochtie done is Iustice to menteine, 5  
 Menteind with mycht thocht it do to men teine.  
 Tein sould ve not thocht vickit men vold greif vs :  
 Greif ws men may : Bot 3ow to greif is greifus.  
 Greifus it is gif rycht be not defend ;  
 Defend rycht ay, Not turnyng 3our def end. 10  
 End is the but to try all men plainlie.  
 Liers not cairs for to mak ane plain lie,  
 Lieing als suyft thay lat ane li till flie,  
 flieing as dois ane filthie litill flie ;  
 flie Sir from Sic And lerne to vnderstand. 15  
 Stand quhair 3e vill, firm be 3our vnder stand ;  
 Stand stabill stout And kynd not contrauell.  
 trauell In guid As dois the Con trauell.  
 Trauell I tak to mak my rym Rymles ;  
 Rymles heirfoir I sall mak my Rym les ; 20  
 Less sall I rym Than in my versis former ;  
 former verse dois also vith this form er.  
 Errer I grant to Poets is noysum.  
 Sum tym god spaird at the fluid of noy sum.



	Sum vill this rym so rusti call vaine,	25
	Vainlie proceeding from my rusticall vaine ;	
	Vaine men vith vords vill heli contend,	
	Contending I do to helicon tend.	
	Tending navayis 3our grace to miscontent,	
	Content I am gif 3e vith my mis content.	30
[Fol. 84 a.]	Tentie, Sir, be, And grant not all thair asking.	
	Asking quho gains may liwe als veill as king.	
	kings rairlie sould prouockit be till anger.	
	Anger this 3ow than vill I vreit na langer.	
	Langer rym may my rymyng mak vnradie.	35
	Vnradie cocks maks men on flesche ra die.	
	Die not in duill, guid confort vndertak.	
	Tak quho vold 3ow to ewill, tham thunder tak.	
	Tak in guid part this rym quhilk I essey ;	
	Assey dois sum Quho skairs can ane as sey.	40
	Seying my chance sum tym I visie sorow ;	
	Sorow I mak to sie fortoune so row ;	
	Row as scho vill thair monie taks no sousie.	
	Sousie to laik is quho vold ane sow sie :	
	Sousie I haid quhan I cam by allaway ;	45
	vay vas rycht vilsum for kynmond tuik all away :	
	Away, Sir, vith greif, And haif compasscience.	
	Science I laik Bot 3it vold compas Science.	
	Science and Sin begins vith ane letir.	
	Hirs vold sin haif 3ow Bot 3it god sall let hir :	50
	hir perwers persuasions 3our grace dois refell.	
	fels he not fynlie quho may ane re fell.	
	fell is my fortoun And ewill ar my versis.	
	Versis I vant And vats not quhat vers is.	
	Is it not vousting vaine to say ve Men	55
	Mend may all thing by help of guid vemen ?	
	Vemen I vat vold byd vnder 3our standard	
	Hardelie, Sir, gif 3e haif ane guid stand hard.	
	Hard is my speitche Bot 3it it is no fabill.	
	fabill veill formd is sum tym effabill.	60

Effabill freinds dails frilie in freindschip ;  
 freindschip he finds quho sails in his freind schip.  
 Schip of ane freind veill eisis euere member.  
 Members veill eist ve sould thair of remember.  
 Remember me And do me Not foirzeit ; 65  
 foirzeit I am debard at 3our foir zeit :  
 3eit 3e may giwe me And sum land also ;  
 So thocht I laik 3e do not to all so ;  
 [Pol. 84 b.] So in this neid perhaps I may be seik,  
 Seik Sir and hail 3our help I ay beseik, 70  
 Beseikand humlie the hewenlie god halie  
 Halie to sie 3our grace ewenlie go dalie.  
 Dalie to sie 3our grace is my disyre.  
 Disyre to do veill till eschew godis yre.  
 yre cheiflie owerpas at tym of dennar. 75  
 Dennar is bettir than heir dog in den nar.  
 Nar vord with vord I force me to draw.  
 Draw tham I rather than eit ane tod raw.  
 Drawing tham albeit I seim navayis morall.  
 Moir all dois disyre, And for moir ve clamor all. 80  
 All sould presum treuthfull Iust to be,  
 Being als charitabill as vas the Iust tobe.  
 Beis bussie dois mak be thair vit honie,  
 Honie is holsum to be eit in vith onie.  
 Onie man sall not sie me kill monie. 85  
 Monie in thair Purse may not sie mekill monie.  
 Monie myrrie man monies I heir men say.  
 Say veill I vold for I wis heir mens ay.  
 Ay Sir be glaid And nane 3ow may molest.  
 Lest may 3e this may And monie may mo lest. 90  
 Molest it be all Quho luifs craftie lourking.  
 Lourking god disclois And gyd 3ow veill Our king.

[Fol. 85 a.]

## OF ANE FONTANE.

## SONNET.

fresche fontane fair And springand cald and cleine,  
 As brychtest christall cleir vith siluer ground,  
 Close cled about be holsum herbis greine,  
 Quhois tuynkling streames 3eilds ane luiflie sound, 4  
 Vith bonie birkis all vbumbrat round  
 from violence of Phebus visage fair,  
 Quhois smelling leifs Suawe 3ephir maks rebound  
 In doucest souching of his temperat air, 8  
 And titan new hich flammung in his chair  
 Maks gaggit erth for ardent heit to brist,  
 Than passinger, quho Irkit dois repair,  
 Brynt be the Son, And dryit vp vith thrist, 12  
 Heir in this place thow may refreschment find  
 Both be the vell, The Schaddow, And the vind.

[Fol. 85 b.]

## QVADRAIN.

The hounter, hart, And hound,  
furth ryds, fast rins, loud cryis,  
Vith horss, Vith feit, vith sound ;  
He slais, He deis, He lyis. ❧

[Fol. 86 a.]

# TO ECHO OF INVART HAVINES.

## SONNET.

O Elresche Echo, that dois schout so schill,  
 Quham NARCISS luif constraneth to complaine  
 Throch daill, throch vaill, throch forrest, Rock, And hill,  
 In cair consumit for his cald desdaine, 4  
 Supplie my speitche now till exprime my paine  
 In euerie thing coequall to thy smart,  
 That grewous gronyng may sum confort gaine  
 Be the furthschawing of my painfull part. 8  
 Sen that we sie ane boyling baill Inwart  
 Behuifs to break or birst the boudin brest,  
 I most relasche at last my hawie hart,  
 Quhilk duilfull death doith vith hir dart arrest. 12  
 So reuthfull cryis sum part my cair sall suadge  
 Quhilk holdin In vold suell me in ane radge.

[Fol. 86 b.]

OF AMBITIOUS MEN.

SONNET.

As dryest dust—vinddrift in drouthie day—  
 Quhyls lychts on lords And ladies of renoune,  
 Quhyls on thair face And quhyls on thair array  
 And quhyls vpon Ane kingis statlie croune, 4  
 3it as it cums sum ay are bussie boune  
 To cleinge it thence so that it finds no rest,  
 Quhill to the erth it be againe Snipt doune :  
 So mortall men quho dois thair mynd molest 8  
 To be in gloir coequall with the best,  
 Thocht for ane space thay volt with valtring vind,  
 Doune to the ground thay sall againe be drest ;  
 for few aloft may fortouns firmtie find, 12  
     Bot ay the suyfter And moir hich thay brall,  
     Moir low And suddane cums thair feirfull fall.



[Fol. 87 a.] VPONE THE PORTRAIT  
OF CVPID.

SONNET.

Luif 3oung is paintit lyk ane prettie boy  
 In signe that 3outh of him hes greatest cuir :  
 With semblant sueit he smylith sum thing moy  
 To schaw he dois be craft his sute alluir : 4  
 His bodie quhyt all nakit dois Induir  
 for his delyt but onie schame at all :  
 His laik of sycht Also dois ws assuir  
 His snapping state And Iudgement verray small : 8  
 The schaft And bow quhilk both he beirs so tall  
 Declairs him prompt All persons to persew :  
 Thay giwe him vings hich with the vind to brall  
 Because he is so vauering and vntrew : 12  
 Auld painters hes this form for luif prepaired  
 To lerne ws vit quhan ve do luif regaird.

[Fol. 87 6.]

## OF THE QVALITEIS OF LVIF.

## SONNET. ~ .

Luif is ane aigre douce delyt and greif :  
 Greif is in luif ane lustie langing lyf :  
 lyf may not last Quhair luif pretends mischeif :  
 Mischeif of luif is eurlasting stryf : 4  
 Stryf reuling luif, than rancor raidgeis ryf :  
 Ryf raidge is not, gif luifers luif abound :  
 Abounding luif is scharp as scharpest knyf :  
 knyf may not kill moir scharplie vith ane vound, 8  
 Vound deip vith vo, And schortlie haill and sound,  
 Sound syn to suell in syching sour and sueit :  
 Sueit luif heirvith dois suffer monie stound,  
 Stound both vith cair And confort lairge repleit : 12  
 Repleit vith luif hes bein both gods and men :  
 Men luif obeyis, Gods vill not luif misken.

[Fol. 88 a.]

Thir verse disschyphre rycht as I tham bind,  
Or than 3e sall no perfytt sentence find.

Ane man, Ane beist, Ane plant,	
Is meid, Is Thrall, Is guid,	4
To Serwe, T' obey, To hant,	
for God, for man, for fuid.	
The bone, The flesche, The bluid,	
Dois faill, Dois feid, Dois suage,	8
Vith tym, vith cair, vaxt ruïd,	
In graif, In erth, In age.	
The slawe, The knawe, The page,	
Dois shrink, Dois Drink, Dois play,	12
To serwe, To suerwe, To gage,	
Ilk vycht, Ilk nycht, Ilk day. ~ .	

[Fol. 88 b.]

## IN PRAISE OF HIS MAIESTEIS VORK.

## SONNET.

Ane Sacred Sang heir Soundit is so sueit  
 In Gloir of God, Be Ane maist Godlie king,  
 That Muse of mortall men may not be meit  
 His dew deserwit lowing loud to sing. 4  
 Bot thow, Iehowach, Quho dois highest ring,  
 And vith Thy Spreit His prencelie spreit dois gyd,  
 Sum holie Angill from abowe most bring  
 Vith heawenlie voce to spred his praisis vyd 8  
 Throch all this world, Ay permanent to byd;  
 lyk as his Person in Suprem degrie  
 Of royall bluid Thow hes don rycht prowyd,  
 To reull vith Iustice vit And mercie frie 12  
 Bot onie matche, And in to vertew best  
 Vp from Pernass Clymyng thy Thron celest.

[Fol. 89 a.]

TO THE FORMER EFFECT. ANE  
VTHIR SONNET. ♀ .

The palme of praise And laurell of renoune,  
 Be pruiſ obtēind, as all may plaine persawe,  
 Amongſ the Rubeis of thy Royall croune,  
 Maki The, O Monarck, Glance abowe the lawe. 4  
 The Mychtie Muſe iſ no Subiectit Slawe  
 To mundan mater, Bot vith dyt celeſt  
 The Gloir of God Immortall thow doiſ cawe,  
 Quho doiſ deteine thy Peirleſ ſpreit poſſeſt 8  
 Vith heawenlie giftſ of grace abowe the reſt,  
 Diſtelling doucelie from Thy Sacred vaine.  
 Quhill phebuſ fair in purpur Spher doiſ leſt,  
 Ay ſall the vertew of Thy Bliffit Braine 12  
 Abound ſo brod that not may it diſtroy :  
 No tym ſall tyn The tym Thow doiſ Imploy.

[Fol. 89 b.]

TO THE FORMER EFFECT. ANE  
VTHER SONNET ~ .

Gyf perfyt Poet vold depaint thy pryise,  
 Pryise so surpassing ewerie pregnant spreit,  
 Spreit most Aspyre to Sum celest dewyise,  
 Dewyise celest is in the so repleit. 4  
 Repleit with prudent Saying Sad and sueit,  
 Sueit Smels the Sentence of thy Sacred Muse.  
 Muse, than assist me with sum mater meit,  
 Meit mychtie mater As his Muse dois wse. 8  
 Vse thow my Muse that I his grace may ruse.  
 Ruse may I not As he deserwes Nor nane;  
 Nane of 3ow all Bot stands agast confuse,  
 Confust as I to spy his vorks ilk ane. 12  
 Ilk ane he vars vithin his tender 3eirs:  
 3eirs sall not vaist the gloir his 3owth vpsteirs.



[Fol. 90 a.]

TO THE FORMER EFFECT. ANE  
VTHIR SONNET.

Quhat neids to gilt the glansing gould maist fyne?  
 Quhat neids the perfyт pretious stone to prys?  
 Quhat Stream may Strenth the recent mychtie vyne?  
 Quhat foull may matche the Phenix in the skyis? 4  
 Quhat styll may set out Salomon moir vyis  
 Than be his prudent precepts may appeir?  
 Quhat neids to speik Quhair Pruif maist plainlie tryis,  
 As quho vold say Apollo Schynis cleir? 8  
 I grant in deid the charbunckill is deir,  
 And phebus foull, Because thay ar so rair,  
 Than In lykmaner lo behold him heir  
 Quho far Surmonts all vthers but compair, 12  
 And nane exprim may all his praise perfyт,  
 Except thay haid his awne deuyn Indyt.

[Fol. 90 b.]

## QVADRAIN. ♀ .

Ane king, Ane lord, Ane knyght,  
Dois liwe, Dois spend, Dois strywe,  
Vith ryght, Vith gloir, Vith mycht,  
To ring, To game, To thrywe.

[Fol. 91 a.]

## OF TREWTH. ~

## SONNET.

Treuth is the tuitche that euerie turne dois try,  
 Treuth is as steill ane strong and stabill scheild,  
 Treuth dois the liar hardelie defy,  
 The trust of treuth is ane maist blissit beild, 4  
 Treuth is victorius of all fois in feild,  
 Treuth for na troubill sturtsum vill not tyir,  
 Bot treuth all treuthles trifils hes reueild,  
 And treuth contentis euerie trew desyir. 8  
 Quhan treuth vas tryit quho deserwed the hyir  
 Consarning vyn, The vemen, And the king?  
 Treuth vith Immortall praise than did Impyir,  
 Heirfoir of treuth I vill both say and sing 12  
 That treuth my treuthfull cause hes maid preuail,  
 And treuth my treuthles fois hes maid to fail.

[Fol. 9x b.]

## IN PRAISE OF HIS FREINDS VORK.

## SONNET.

3e laureat scholars of the Sisters nyne,  
 That on the hautie forkit perness hill  
 from Sacred source Soucks Science maist deuyne,  
 Giwe dew commend heir to the Authors skill, 4  
 Quhois guid desert my sempill speitche may spill.  
 Gif I the sam presum vold to recyt,  
 I langage laik, Bot 3it hes feruent vill  
 Hiche till extoll his leirnit muse perfyt. 8  
 Thocht ackuart 3oile beir him at dispyt,  
 Quhois coustum ay agains the best is bent,  
 3it sall the sueitnes of his sound indyt,  
 Imployed in vertew, prudent spreits content, 12  
 Quhom from his 3outh I know vith bonteis blist.  
 Lat vthers praise his volum as thay list.

[Fol. 92 a.]

## OF ANE SYMMER HOUS.

Thow bonie bour, obumbrat all with bews,  
 Quhairin my maistres vmquhyll did delyt,  
 Quhan flouris fair of monie heawenlie hews  
 Decorit all thy plesand pairts perfyt,  
 Thow may lament And I vith duill Indyt  
 for laik of hir quham now, alace, we lois :  
 for I reiosit in hir color quhyt,  
 And be the same Thow semet moir formois.

I

Quhat Nymphe or Dian Sall posses the now,  
 O Plesand place so desolat alon ?  
 Thy leifs dois fead And all thy branchis bow  
 for verray hawie sorrow, I suppon,  
 Because thy ladie far is from the gon,  
 My solas cheiflie, And thy gloir also ;  
 As ring quhilk lossit hes the pretious ston,  
 So thow dois stand, And I am vext vith vo.

2

The lywelie luisteur of hir vult deuyn,  
 The quhilk I lang maist ernistlie to sie,  
 Vold schortlie eis this hawie hart of myn,  
 That for hir absence dois sic dolor drie :  
 And thow, o bour, maist blissit vold thow bie,  
 Gif thow hir presens mycht InIoy againe.  
 God grant me grace that happie hour to sie  
 Quhan I in the vith hir may blyth remaine.

3

Thy branchis bair, that now so viddrit beine, 4  
Sall than reuert fresche flurissit and fair,  
And all thy feadit leifis grow sall greine,  
Quhair chirming birdis myrthfull sall repair ;  
Than temperat salbie the celest air  
for fauor of this lustie ladie brycht ;  
Syn I hir awn salbie, Denud of cair  
In spyng of so sueit ane semlie sycht.



[Fol. 92 b.]

# FOR CONFIRMING OF ANE FAITHFULL PROMEIS.

## SONNET.

The suelling sie sall first rewert in fyre,  
 And mollifeit salbie ilk dourest stone,  
 The erth abowe the heawenis sall Impyre,  
 Of sone And mone the lycht sall als be gone, 4  
 3ea, godis vorks decay sall euerie one,  
 Befoir that I the sacred oth repent,  
 Maist firmlie meid to 3ow my luif alone  
 Vith fixit faith, And euir salbie bent 8  
 As plesith 3ow to stand alway content.  
 O onlie reuler of my trustie hart,  
 So deip 3e beine vithin the sam Imprent,  
 That non bot 3ow may occupie that part. 12  
 Och vold to god I mycht be pruif explaine  
 My Inwart treuth quhilk constant sall remaine.

[Fol. 93 a.]

## TO HIS WEILBELOWIT COWSIN AND LUIFING FREIND.

Gif fauor firm may faythfull freindschip find, 1  
 My luifing hart of 3ow deseruith so :  
 Gif kynred constant kyndnes may vpbind,  
 God hes apoyint the sam betuix ws tuo :  
 Gif trustie promiseis both in veill and vo  
 Of amitie may mak ane mutuall luif,  
 Than certanlie quhair euir our bodeis go  
 Our mynds heifro vill In navayis remuif.

Gif equall age, form, fortune, and degrie 2  
 Of 3ow and me Agment may our guidwill,  
 We most fulfill than be ane suir decrie  
 Of nature frie Ane stabill fauor still.  
 In signe this bill I haif now send 3ow till  
 Vith sclender skill for to declair my mynd  
 Heirto Inclynd, And or I freindschip spill  
 Deth sall me kill Gif 3e againe be kynd.

[Fol. 93 4.]

## OF THE SIGNIFICATION OF COLORS.

## SONNET.

The color reed of hardiment is sing :  
 And quhyt ane lyf vnspottit dois declair :  
 Greine schaws that confort in the hart dois spring :  
 The purpur luif : Blak stedfastnes and cair : 4  
 Broune bourdsum is : And brycht Incarnat fair  
 In honest deling takith ay delyt :  
 And glansing cleir columbie maist preclair  
 Presents ane Royall courtassie perfyt : 8  
 The blew is trew, And sanguine hew dispyt :  
 Orange content : And gray dois hoip to speid :  
 The tannie lykith craft and to Bakbyt :  
 And blaiknit zallow is forsaikin veid. 12  
 Quhan I this sonnet of thir hews did mak,  
 for my estate, thocht I, aggreis the blak.

[Fol. 94 a.]

# ANE REPLY TO ANE LETTIR DERECT FROM HIS VEILBELOUIT COUSIN.

As dewie drops distels in drowthie day 1  
 On vallowit veids all viddrit with the vind,  
 That syn vith sauorus sop dois sprout on spray,  
 Quhill nymphis fair vith tham doith garlands bind :  
 Rycht so 3our firm effection quhilk I find  
     My emptiwe vaine doith varp vith nectar full,  
     And valkith vp my Muse that erst vas dull.

for sen 3e souck Ambrosiane liquor sueit 2  
 from sacred source of the Aonian band,  
 My pansiwe spreit vith plesour is repleit,  
 And poussith me to tak my pen in hand,  
 first for to thank 3ow that dois stabill stand  
     In amitie my guidwill to requyt,  
     Syn for to praise 3ow for 3our suggurit dyt.

On pindo mont Althocht I do not hant, 3  
 3it spair I not to rym this ruid reply :  
 Bot 3e vith vorschip may 3our self awant,  
 Quho dalie dois that peirles pean spy,  
 Quho may arrouse 3our brains, thocht thay var dry.  
     Vith the pegasien siluer celest spring,  
     Quhan solitar I most my wersis sing.

The lord of Delos do your dyt decoir,  
And mychtie Minerwe mot your muse amend :  
The Thespian Rout with science your restoir,  
And Sueit Polymnia hich your harp vpbend  
Above the vell Castalia till ascend  
    Amyds the sisters of pernasso scheine :  
    Apollo Syn your croun with laurell greine.

[Fol. 94 b.]

# TUITCHING THE COMMODITIE OF TROWBILL.

## SONNET.

Be fyrie flam the glansing gould is dycht,	
Be turnyng toyll teyld is the fertill ground :	
So paine And troubill maks the vofull vycht	
from vickit vyce in vertew till abound.	4
The mychtie maker of this mapamound	
hes for this cause preordinit expres	
Sum visitation to saif suir and sound	
His chosine childrine : lyk as I confes	8
My pairt heiroy, And thanks him not the les	
In deipest dolor of my great annoy	
Than gif I haid maist prosperus succes :	
for veill I vat he vill me not distroy,	12
Bot suir I hoip in till his grace celest	
That all occurs vnto me for the best.	



[Fol. 95 a.]

TO HIS FAITHFVLL AND  
WEILWILLING FREIND. ♪  
HVICTAIN.

Thocht fickle fortoune froune with furious face,  
In euerie cace I sall your freind remaine,  
Than but desdaine, Sen I do suir Imbrace  
Guidwill all space, Be constant kynd againe. 4  
No ioy Nor paine Nor absence may constraine  
Me to refraine from this my freindlie vow.  
As turtill dow, Quhan that hir maik is slaine,  
So I complaine to laik the sycht of you. ♪ 8

[Fol. 95 b.]

OF FIDELITIE.

SONNET. ♀

fors of firm faith No fortune may confound,	
for fidell faith is of itself so fair,	
That faithfullie but spot it dois abound,	
As Armein dois from filthines repair,	4
preseruing so hir fynnest furring clair	
Of euerie tasche, that scho dois rather chois	
The duilfull death than ons hir bodie spair	
Quhair scho hir cumlie color quhyt may lois.	8
The dourrest nails dois not so suirle clois	
Tuo hardnit buirds conIonit both in one,	
As faythfull freinds be faith affixit gois,	
Quhan mutuallie thay do thair faith dispone :	12
3ea, in guid faith my faith in dout dois stand	
Gif death it self may break ane faithfull band.	

[Fol. 96 a.]

## TO HIS MAISTRES. DI3HUICTAIN.

That vofull hour quhan I 3our presence left, Thocht 3e estemd the sam bot to depart, 3it moir to me it bein, Quhois spreits vas reft from all the syntirs of my troublit hart.	4
I neuir 3it did find sic ioy Inwart Be presence sueit, Quhilk peirles did me pleis, As absence now vith scharpest schours of smart Ten thousand vayis dois moir my mynd miseis.	8
As fyrie vod in feruent flamme dois bleis, Consumit am I so vith thochtfull cair, And laiking 3ow, Quha may my murnyng meis, Ay duyning dies in dalie deip dispair.	12
O paragon of pulchritude preclair, Quhais beutie both my bliss and baill hes bred, lat ons thy seruant sie thy visage fair Tormentit heir vithin my restles bed,	16
So lyf or death than sall I suirlie knaw, Ewen as 3our breath the oracle doith blaw.	

[Fol. 96 b.]

OF AMITIE. ~

SONNET.

Quhat solas is so sound sinceir and sueit  
 As freindschip flowing from effection frie?  
 Quhat mundane myrth may man obtain so meit  
 As sutche guid hap to find for his supplie? 4  
 for freindis tuo, quhois nature dois aggrie,  
 Ar lyk vyn branchis linkit growand greine  
 About the stoupis of that kyndlie trie,  
 Quhilk luifinglie againe dois tham susteine. 8  
 Quhan Nobill Nisus creuallie haid seine  
 His captiwe freind in dainger schord to die,  
 for feruent luif his courage grew so keine  
 Oft than he cryid, "conwert your glawe in me," 12  
 Syn facht to deed, And, quhan he mycht no moir,  
 fell on his freind, Quhom so he luift befoir.

[Fol. 97 a.]

## QVADRAIN.

The bird, The fische, The trie,  
Dois flie, Dois suym, Dois stand,  
Vith vings, Vith fyns, Rycht hie,  
In air, In sie, In land. ~

[Fol. 97 6.]

# OF CHASTITIE.

## SONNET.

O cumlie celest chastitie preclair,  
 Quhilk hich exaltit in the heawens dois ring,  
 To Quhat sall I thy vertew great compair?  
 No charbunckill Nor vther Erthlie thing 4  
 Dois not as thow sic pretious beutie bring:  
 The Phenix onlie or the vermell Rois  
 Maist rycht resemblith to thy grace conding;  
 The one is rair, The vther maist formois. 8  
 for as the Rois of flouris all the chois  
 Maist semlie sproutith from the scharpest thorne,  
 So thow (I dout not) dois with paine Inclois  
 All sort of thois be quhom thy blis is borne; 12  
 Quhilk sort now rair As Phenix fair is seine,  
 And thingis rair of greatest valeur beine.



[Fol. 98 a.]

# OF ANE SALUTATION OF ANE HOST TO HIS HOSTES.

## SONNET. ♀

Guid day, madam, vith humyll thanks also,  
 That me vnto 3our ludgeing lairge did gyd.  
 3ea, skairs I knew quhan I thairin did go  
 Quhair I sould vend, the vallis var so vyd. 4  
 Thocht than I slippit quhan 3e bad me byd,  
 Excuse my part, the falt vas not in me :  
 3our pathed pathment meid my paessis slyd,  
 That I vas forst to bow vpon my kne. 8  
 Bot 3it I thank 3ow of 3our ludgeing frie,  
 I grant in deid 3e hold ane oppine port,  
 Bot inexpert I am to suym the sie  
 Quhilk flows on bordor of 3our brod resort, 12  
     Quhairin I vat is furnissing but dout  
     To serwe the turck And all his camp about.

[Fol. 98 2.]

# THE ANSUIR OF THE FOIRSAID HOSTES. ~

## SONNET.

3our feruent folische furreour far feils,  
 Quho for 3our herbrie meid so meikill beir,  
 Be feckles tratils of his trifling teils  
 I thocht 3our tryn sould haif cum greater heir. 4  
 None sutche as 3ow sould to my palice speir  
 Quho may be eisit soon in smallest hall,  
 3our sthomack seruith bot for sempill cheir,  
 I 3ow againe sall not to banket call. 8  
 Quhan on 3our kneis for foibilnes 3e fall,  
 3e say my pathed pathment meid 3ow slyd,  
 Bot laik of boldnes on the sam to brall  
 Meid 3ow to slip : 3e haid no strenth to byd. 12  
 Heirfoir 3our pithles person to repois  
 Tak my bak chalmer for 3our guckit nois.

[Fol. 99 a.]

# OF THE ASSAULTIS OF LUIF. SONNET.

The deedlie dolor quhilk I do Induir  
 So dois combuir my bodie all in baill,  
 That I laik haill And may find no recuir,  
 Sic sorrow suir so soir dois me assaill. 4  
 In vaill and daill all fredome dois me faill,  
 In seis I saill Schersing remeid thairfoir,  
 Bot moir And moir My vois I do beuail,  
 No vattir paill may quenche my *flammes* soir. 8  
 My reuthfull roir maist humyllie dois Imploir  
 The mychtie gloir of the bold blindit boy,  
 Quhois dart of noy my death dois dalie schoir,  
 As bullering boir me brewelie till distroy, 12  
 Och, ons sic ioy to grant me or I die,  
 That paine I drie may pleis my ladie frie.

[Fol. 99 b.]

## OF DETH.

## SONNET.

Sen that our saull of deuyn mater meid  
 Is closit captiwe in our corps of cair,  
 Quhilk, formd of erth, vnto the erth dois leid  
 The sammyng spreit as in ane goulf or snair, 4  
 O plesand death, Quho onlie dois prepair  
 The fatall key this preson to disclois,  
 Our saull vpsending to the heawen preclair,  
 Thow art great confort to all sort of thois 8  
 Quho in celestiall thingis dois reiois.  
 O verray deir thy deidlie dart sould bie,  
 for frie from paine to endles suir repois  
 Thow dois ws bring, Thocht we lyk not to sie 12  
 The frownyng of thy dririe visage pall,  
 Quhilk ay approtchis dalie to ws all ♣ .

[Fol. 100 a.]

## QVADRAIN. ♀

The heawen, The erth, The hell,  
Is fair, Is Rytche, Is ewill,  
To bie, To sie, To dwell,  
Vith God, Vith man, Vith dewill.

[Fol. 100 b.]

# ANE LITERALL SONNET.

Dull dolor dalie dois delyt destroy,	
Vill vantith vit vaist vorn vith vickit vo,	
Cair cankert causith confortles conwoy,	
Seueir sad sorrow scharplie schoris so.	4
My myrthles mynd may meruell monie mo,	
Prompt peirles proper plesand perll preclair,	
fair fremmit freind, firm fellest frownyng fo.	
Rythche <sup>1</sup> rubie ryght renownit royall rair,	8
Send succor soone, so suadge sall sourest sair,	
Grant griwous gronyng gracious guerdon guid,	
for fauor flowing from fresche faces fair	
Restorit rychtlie restles rancor ruid,	12
Bot beutie breeding bittir boudin baill	
Dois dalie deedlie duynyng dartis daill.	

<sup>1</sup> MS. *sic.*



[Fol. 101 a.]

## OF ANE CERTANE COURTEOUR.

## QUADRAIN.

## E CONUERSO.

Vit but veals vith vertew but vyce  
He doith posses, now all may persawe.  
Sit sall he still suir nocht semyng nyce;  
Sie may 3e him trew nocht leing knawe.

[Fol. 101 b.]

OF ANE THOCHTLES AND FRIE  
HART FROM WORLDLIE CAIR.

SONNET.

Thocht I in cauldest Caucasus did duell,	
Or quhair the son maist feruentlie dois scheine,	
Or vith veyld beists of Libia maist fell,	
3it in ane vprycht conscience and cleine,	4
Not farder vexit bot vith luif I meine	
Of my renownit ladie vyis and fair,	
I former hassard harmles mycht susteine,	
for giltles hart suir varrand is from cair.	8
Ane giltles hart vith Tygers may repair,	
Ane giltles hart may all assaults Induir,	
Ane giltles hart triumphith eurmair	
Above all thing that vold the sam InIuir,	12
Ane giltles hart possessit bot vith luif	
Is suir as Rock that storms may not remuif.	

[Fol. 102 a.]

## IN GOING TO HIS LUIF.

## SONNET.

O siluer hornit Diane, nyctis queine,  
 Quha for to kis Endimeon did discend,  
 Gif flamme of luif thow haid don than susteine,  
 As I do now that instant dois pretend 4  
 T' embrasse my luif, Not villing to be kend,  
 Vith mistie vaill thow vold obscur thy face  
 for reuth of me that dois sic trauell spend.  
 And finding now this vissit grant of grace, 8  
 Bot lett it be thy borrowit lycht alace,  
 I staying stand in feir for to be seine,  
 Sen yndling eine Inwirons all this place,  
 Quhois cursit mouths ay to defame dois meine. 12  
 Bot nether thay Nor 3it thy schyning cleir  
 May cause appeir my secret luif synceir.

[Fol. 102 b.]

# OF ANE POET.

## SONNET.

Thocht schollers of Caliope attaine  
 To douce Indyt, it drawith dour decay,  
 for quhan sic rage rings in thair restles braine,  
 Thair spreit perturbit may not sport nor play ; 4  
 All worlddie velth als from tham slyds away,  
 Ay thay ar puir And dois Induir desdaine,  
 for thocht thay paine thair self both nycht and day,  
 perfume of candill is thair greatest gaine. 8  
 All solitar and sad thay do remaine  
 Vith feruent furie for to flie aloft,  
 Syn for to pen thair purpois prompt and plaine  
 Both to and fro thay pouse the tabill oft, 12  
 And byts thair nails, And vreyis thair fingers vrang,  
 To thraw thair versis ether schort or lang.

[Fol. 103 a.] AGAINE OF ANE POET.

SONNET. ~

O 3e quhois blissit brows both circuat beine	
Vith greine triumphall laurell fresche and fair,	
Quhois suggurit lips sueit celest liquor cleine	
Distels also vpon pernass preclair,	4
Quho sups the sacred Nectar but compair	
And drinks the doucest Ambrose maist deuyn,	
Quho fouth of langage laiks not to declair	
The curious knowledge of 3our hich Ingyn,	8
Thocht velth 3e vant, 3it vorschip dois Inclyn	
for guerdon dew vnto 3our guid desert.	
3our paine is plesour, And 3our plesour syn	
Pretends to praise be giltit pen expert.	12
Expert and douce 3e varpe 3our vordie verse,	
And frilie flows in 3our maist sound reherse.	

[Fol. 103 b.]

## TO FAME.

## SONNET.

The greatest soucie nixt eternall gloir,  
 Quhartill Ilk nobill nature sould pretend,  
 Is that guid name thair doings may decoir,  
 Quhan that the parks hes spone thair fatall end. 4  
 O famus fame, than grant me guid commend  
 fra tym my vofull veirie dayis be past,  
 for veill I vat bot trauell lost I spend  
 To crowe it now quhill this my lyf doith last, 8  
 Because so monie bittir bailful blast  
 from mouths maling maliciouslie brists out,  
 That but regard our guid desert thay cast  
 Doune in the dust, And wreyis it vrang about. 12  
 heirfoir, O fame, reserwe for me guid name,  
 And giwe tham schame, Quho speikith to my blame.



[Fol. 104 a.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE VITH PRESENTATION  
OF THIS VOLUME.

## SONNET.

All worlddie velth that onie hart may wis,	
Helth and Renoune, vith eurlasting Gloir,	
Vnto 3our Grace I Represent vith this,	
Quhilk of 3our Gracious bontie, Sir, decoir.	4
3our praise Immortall salbie meikill moir,	
My sempill gift auancing be 3our mycht,	
Than thois quho gains the glancing gould in stoir	
Vith great contentment to thair blindit sycht.	8
Accept guid vill: Guidwill 3e vey nocht lycht,	
So in the coustom of 3our Royall hart	
3our maiestie vill think it Reson rycht	
My trew Guidwill to tak in to guid part,	12
for as 3our vit deuyn is and profound,	
So in all meiknes dois 3our grace abound.	

[Fol. 110 a.]

ANE SCHERSING OVT OF  
TREW FELICITIE.



[Fol. 111 a] Quhan verray vereyit I vas with vreting of verse,  
And lang tym haid musit my metir till mend,  
Profoundlie perturbit, paine throch did me perse,  
Sen sentenles saying so schortlie var send  
Vith rawing ruid rakles roch railling reherse 5  
To ane prence preclair peirles Improperlie pend.  
Syn said I, "sic scribling Quhy sould I so scherse?  
Sum purpois mair prudent var meit till intend."  
So I papir And pen again spedelie tuk,  
Not, Sir, till vneis 3ow, 10  
Bot mening to meis 3ow,  
Vith feir to displeis 3ow,  
Beginnyng this buik.

## THE PROLOG ~ .

fair vranie, the mychtie muse celest,  
 Me thocht appirit in my truiblit rest  
 Maist miscontent, And did me reprehend  
 for pithles poems to my prence so pend.  
 "Thy ryms," (Sayis scho), "ar resonles and ruid, 5  
 Syn with no constant sentence dois conclud.  
 Quhow dar thou than sic dytment dull direct  
 To my renownit scholer cheif elect?  
 Beliwis thou his godlie blissit braine  
 Vill tak delyt of thy fantastick vaine, 10  
 Quhilk hes sic fectles friuolteis don fram  
 That skairse his grace vill gaze vpon the sam?  
 And gif his hienes ons thy lyns reiect,  
 Ilk ane about sall giwe the monie gect :  
 [Fol. xxx &.] from hand till hand thy minschit metir meed 15  
 Than sall be catchit full of fortouns feed,  
 And all sall say thou hes misspent thy time  
 In ruid rehersall of ane raggit rym :  
 So thou thy thanks and trauels both sall tyn,  
 furthschawing dulnes of thy basse Ingyn. 20  
 Bot gif thou haid my heawenlie counsell socht,  
 Thou sould vnto his maiestie haif brocht  
 Sum sentence sad compoist in statlie style,  
 As I haif causit cuznyng men compyle."  
 "Helas, Madam," said I, "my spreit 3e perse 25  
 With dolor deip be 3our extreme reherse.  
 The onlie cause quhilk meed me to compois  
 To 3ow Inteirlie sall I now disclois.  
 Abowe all thingis erdlie being bent  
 His celcitude synceirlie to content, 30

I lang reuoluit in my secret thocht  
 Quhow my desyre mycht till effect be brocht ;  
 Quhilk sen my pouer mycht navayis furthschaw,  
 I tuik conceit at leist sum lynes to draw  
 As I best could, that his maist sacred skill 35  
 3it mycht consawe ane part of my guidwill.  
 And this I humylie in my mynd deid meine,  
 Not for na vordie vark that in me beine,  
 Bot traisting suir his kinglye courtas hart  
 My Indeuoir vold tak in to guid part, 40  
 As Artaxerces kyndlie did resawe  
 Handfull of yattir quhilk the puir man gawe,  
 Or that renownit mychtie thankfull king  
 The radische ruit quhilk on did till him bring ;  
 for prencelie spreits regards the Inwart thocht 45  
 And not the valeur of the present brocht,  
 So that thair gloir awansit moir dois ring  
 Be veill accepting of ane sempill thing,  
 [Fol. 112 a.] propynit frilie from ane 3elus hart,  
 Than gouldin gifts estemd be greatest part : 50  
 for he quho of his small thing gifis all  
 Sould be accompt als vordie liberall  
 As thay quho of thair great abundant Stoir  
 Bestows ane part : So I quho hes no moir  
 Bot litill leirning hes don it prepair 55  
 With nales feruent And continewall cair  
 Than sort of thois quho distributs at vill  
 King Cresus pois Or queine Mineruas skill :  
 for I hawe scherst all hirns of my Ingyn  
 With quhat I mycht or could for to propyn 60  
 The sam maist humilie to My natiwe king,  
 In quhom all royall gratitud dois spring.  
 Quhy do 3e than, belas, with reuthles teine  
 My mynd manase quhilk dois maist meiklie meine ?  
 No vonder thocht I vexit be with vo, 65  
 Sen that 3our speitche seueirlye schoirs me so.  
 I soucie litill all my trauels lost,  
 And cairs no thing for tanting Momus bost,

Bot all my greif is gif my king reiect  
 My sempill versis to his grace drect ; 70  
 Quhairin 3our counsell I haid don desyre,  
 Var nocht I durst navayis so hich aspyre ;  
 3our curious cunning And my sempill spreit  
 To correspond me thocht vas navayis meit,  
 I dark as nycht, And 3e as tuynkling star 75  
 Or phebus brycht Surmonting me als far.  
 Bot now sen I 3our glorie great dois sie,  
 Of pitie spair my pansiwe spreit supplie  
 for till eschew his maisteis desdaine,  
 Quhilk vold perplex me vith profoundest paine. 80  
 Ten thowsand tymes I rather burne my buik  
 Than ons deserwe his miscontentit luik."  
 [Fol. 112 b.] for Iust excuse Quhan I thir vordis spak,  
 The mychtie Muse than did this ansuir mak :  
 "Sen thow declairit hes the verray trewth, 85  
 I quyt thy mis And of thy cause hes reuth,  
 Not doutting bot his excellence preclair  
 Sall na les mercie on thy mateir Spair,  
 for thow reclams to his maist prencelie Spreit,  
 Quhilk vill appaise thy hoip in euerie quheit ; 90  
 To quhois correction giwe thy former buik,  
 Quhilk be Inspection of his luifing luik  
 In euerie blob sall beutifeit appeir,  
 As Tytan fair maks Scinthea Scheine cleir.  
 And gif thow vold his celcitude content, 95  
 Now schers sum sacred Subiect till Inuent  
 But all delay ; Althocht thy Skill be small  
 God vill the help gif for his grace thow call,  
 Quhois maikles mycht may mak thy spreit to pas  
 Aloft abowe the forkit hich pernas. 100  
 Go to and scharp than all thy sensis blont,  
 Contending ons to clym the holie mont."  
 Thus I awalkit, And did so pretend  
 To pleis My Godlie king, Quhom god defend.



[Fol. 113 8.]

# THE SVMME OF THIS VORK.

As litill lark Althocht hir vings be small  
 Dois hich presume to mont vp in the air,  
 So vold I flie Bot 3it I feir ane fall.  
 Hoip bids mak to, "Stand still," sayis dull dispair,  
 3it clym I sall, But not vith mundan cair 5  
 for gaine of gould Or onie vorldlie gloir.  
 I vill ascend the vay to lyf preclair,  
 And first vill help of Charetie Imploir,  
 Nixt be the fair humiliteis guid loir  
 My course to labor sall derectlie tend, 10  
 Syn veretie and constance sall restoir  
 Me frie of vyce : Than think I weill to end,  
 for quhan experience hes me teitchit plaine,  
 Be hoip I sall felicitie attaine.  
 This is the summe that I intend to dyt, 15  
 God grant me grace to bind it vp perfyte.

[Fol. 114 a.]

## THE MATEIR.

My sempill pen, Quhilk heirtofoir did sport, 1  
 Sprent vp with speid, prepair the to report  
 Mair pithie purpois prudent and perfyt.  
 His maiestie vill the preserwe from tort :  
 Than vnder schaddow of his vings resort,  
 And Indeuoir his hienes to delyt,  
 for quhois guid plesour now awance thy dyt  
 With sum sentencius mychtie mateir meit,  
 To be reuisit with his pregnant spreit.

I pas from ballads of poetick braine, 2  
 And from fantastick facill sayings vaine,  
 from Sonets als, And euerie friuoll verse ;  
 Both myrrie ryms And roundels I desdaine.  
 Sum Semlie Subiect sueitlie till explaine  
 With Holie Dauid Instantlie I scherse :  
 Than, Sone of Dauid, help my ruid reherse,  
 And with thy Sacred spreit My spreit Inspyre,  
 Quhilk thow send doune in touns of flammyng fyre.

[Fol. 114 b.] In this maist plesand spring tym of the 3eir, 3  
 Quhan euerie branche all blomit dois appeir  
 With lustie leifis greine And blossoms quhyt,  
 Now quhan the birds on bussis maks sic beir,  
 And purifeit is the firmament maist cleir,  
 And all the ground annamelit perfyt  
 With holsum herbs And flouris of delyt,  
 Now quhan Apollo brycht dois vp ascend,  
 To scherse out trew felicitie I tend.

Soon be Aurora haid the heawens ourcled 4  
 With celest air from blak Nocturna sched  
 Throch percing purpur barmkin of the sky,  
 To this effect I bownit from my bed,  
 And me preparing thence drectlie sped  
 Quhair this foirsaid felicitie did ly,  
 Quhilk place precelling quhan my eis did spy,  
     Maist bent I vas with ane deliberat hart  
     for to persew hir presence in that part,

Quhilk circuat vas with christaline preclair, 5  
 Gilt all with gould, And glansand vonder fair  
 Amyds ane plaine depaint with emeraud greine,  
 Quhair flora valkit in the temperat air  
 In syndrie hewis recent brycht and rair,  
 Cled in hir cleir And cumlie vestment cleine,  
 The quhilk all balmie browdrit mycht be seine,  
     Braid busching out, And with parfume repleit  
     As synomom, Ciuet, Or Amber sueit.

[Fol. 115 a.] fresche fontans sprang beneth the christall vall, 6  
 Quhilk be appirans Paradice I call,  
 And throche the sam transparant did appeir  
 Both fruitfull treis, And tender plantis tall,  
 And euerie flour and herb both great and small.  
 The port vas keipit of this clostuir cleir  
 Be the chast virgin Charitie synceir,  
     Quha audience gawe with visage fair and meik,  
     Quhan so to hir I did this purpois speik,

“O lustie ladie, I inlaik the loir 7  
 Thy dew deseruit vertew to decoir,  
 Quhais persone percis euerie godlie spreit,  
 Quha dois conduct ws till eternall gloir,  
 Quha rings renounit endles euirmoir.  
 Quhow sall my speitch salute thy semblance sueit,  
 O heawenlie dam, with holines repleit?  
     Blist splendor brycht thy beutie dois dispars,  
     Repouser both of auld Saturn And mars.

"Thocht I vith touns of men And angels spak, 8  
 Nocht haifing 3ow I var als far to lak  
 As sounding brase Quhilk hes no toyne perfyte,  
 Or cymball bois that dois bot tinkling mak :  
 Thocht all my guids I to the puir did suak,  
 But 3ow it not auails to me ane myt :  
 Thocht all I knew And prophesie could dyt,  
 3ea, and be faith mycht mychtie montans muif,  
 3it vas I no thing gif I laik 3our luif.

[Fol. 115 b.] "3our luif is courtas godlie and synceir, 9  
 3our luif from all Inwy is purgit cleir,  
 3our luif is not prouockit to desdaine,  
 3our luif in suffering long dois perseweir,  
 3our luif reiosis to sie treuth appeir,  
 3our holie luif from anger dois refraine,  
 3our luif not seikith out 3our proper gaine,  
 3our luif in meiknes all things dois Induir,  
 3our luif belewes veill and hoipis suir :

"3our luif, Madam, dois neur fall away, 10  
 Thocht touns do cease And propheseis decay.  
 faith, Hoip, And 3e now Instantlie dois ring,  
 Bot 3e ar cheifest of the thrie I say :  
 Thay both sall end Bot 3e sall last for ay.  
 3our onlie luif And blissing may me bring  
 Vp hich till heawen to god eternall king,  
 The flamme of luif, Quharfra 3e do proceid ;  
 And quhom bot 3ow I may not knaw indeid.

"long haif I beine beraweist vith desyre 11  
 for to persawe 3our presence and Impyre :  
 long vishit I inspection of this place :  
 far haif I past and craifs no vther byre  
 Bot heir till entir, Quhilk I do requyre  
 In to maist humill maner at 3our grace,  
 Imploring oft the fauor of 3our face,  
 That I may sycht this plesand part abrod,  
 Perfyte proceeding from the hiest God.

[Fol. 116 a.] "for sen that 3e his tender dochter deir 12  
 Apoyintit is for proper portar heir,  
 The sam but dout maist suirlie is deuyn,  
 The quhilk also apertlie dois appeir  
 Be lustie luisteur of the vallis cleir,  
 Transending far my foibill dull Ingyn.  
 Of courtassie vnto my sute Inclyn,  
 That be this passage in I may repair  
 To scherse out firm felicitie maist fair.

"My 3elus hart hir absence dois lament, 13  
 Hir for to sie my branis all ar bent  
 In hir maist peirles palice of commend;  
 Hir figure deip is in my brest Imprent,  
 No thing bot scho my thochtis may content,  
 To hir alon dois all my trauels tend;  
 And sen heirin scho<sup>o</sup> dois hir plesours spend,  
 In all delyt duelling both nycht and day,  
 O semlie virgin, Spair me patent vay.

"And I awow sall euir stedfast still 14  
 till recognose thy fauor and guidwill  
 With humyll seruice suir at thy command,  
 And neur sall my part Ingraitlie spill;  
 Gif plesith the my ardent sute fulfill,  
 I salbie oblist with perpetuall band,  
 Thy subiect man, quhill I may gang or stand,  
 And vith my verse And prois in euerie thing  
 Thy praise Immortall I sall say and sing."

Fol. 116 b.] Quhan I haid so accomplist my request, 15  
 The godlie maede douce Charitie degest,  
 With pitie perst in part quhair scho did stand,  
 No longer vold hir comlines arrest,  
 Bot soone awanst hir self vith visage trest,  
 And cacht me hartlie vith hir tender hand  
 In signe that scho contentit of my band,  
 Syn me recueillit vith ane courtas kis,  
 And luifinglie to me pronuncit this.

" My trustie freind, thow velcum art to me, 16  
 And I reiois thy courage for to sie  
 So bent to pas in to this painfull pairt.  
 Be veill assuird thow sall hawe my supplie,  
 And dalie prayers for to confort the,  
 That schrink of sorrow nether suerwe nor smart  
 The Interpryse of thy magnanime hart,  
     Quhilk of ane nobill nature dois appeir,  
     Sen it dois pouse and animat the heir.

" Thir proper ports to all ar patent plaine, 17  
 Al tendith heir felicitie to gaine,  
 All suts to sie hir semlie visage fair,  
 3it nane resortis quhair scho dois remaine  
 Except be trauell, deligence, and paine,  
 for scho in to hir palice dois repair,  
 As vermell rois maist fragrant and preclair  
     Vith thornis scharp Incloissit round about,  
     Quhilk all desyrs Bot few vill pull it out.

[Fol. 117 a.] " Tuo forkit pathes heir thow may persawe, 18  
 The one quhairof I counsell the to lawe ;  
 Thocht it hawe ampill port and passage plaine,  
 It ledith strecht to the Infernall grawe :  
 This vther rod drectlie sall the hawe,  
 Quhair thow may fair felicitie Attaine,  
 Bot in the sam first thow most suffer paine :  
     Thy paine at last sall plesour syn procurir,  
     The one vill pas, the vther ay Induir.

" It is ane dour And Rycht difficill vay, 19  
 So vexing all that dois the sam assay,  
 Quhill multitudes ar forsit to retein,  
 Quhois pithles spreits for dolor dois decay  
 And feiblie feilzeis at the first effray,  
 So that thay lois felicitie synceir,  
 for to the end thay may not perseueir,  
     Bot bak thay bend Quhowsoon thay torment find,  
     As feckles caff hence tossed vith the vind.



"Thay place thair hand the pithie pleuch to steir, 20  
 Syn luiks behind tham as ane tilar sueir,  
 Thay luif no laws Bot sic as lyks thair lust,  
 Bawld ar thay not Althocht thay brag and beir,  
 Thay dar not sail Bot quhan the sky is cleir,  
 Thair sensuall sensis may of no thing gust  
 Bot present eis, Quhilk maks tham be outthrust  
 from plesand palice of perfytt repois,  
 Quhair hants the firm felicitie formois.

[Fol. 117 6.] "Quho dois in doubill dailling tak delyt, 21  
 Quho hes thair hart fulfillit with dispyt,  
 Quho vnto Bachus Sacrifice dois mak,  
 Quho lyks the luif of ladie venus quhyt,  
 Quho knows no God Bot gould, and dois bakhyt,  
 Quho Seruing Mars vill limit lawis vrak,  
 All sic I say adrich dois draw abak  
 And may navayis the narrow rod ascend :  
 To plutos doungeon dounwart all thay tend.

"It is the bontie of ane mychtie spreit, 22  
 With monie guidlie qualiteis repleit  
 In vincusing voluptis ewell and vaine,  
 That for to pass this passage is maist meit.  
 One of this sort, in hoip to supe the sueit,  
 As I suppois, vill patientlie tak paine,  
 And from all friuoll filthines refraine,  
 To sie this heawenlie ladie at the last,  
 Quha than sall beild tham from all bittir blast.

"As flamme of fyre dois mak the gould to scheine 23  
 Brycht purifeit and plesand to the eine,  
 Or as the perfytt gardner dois prepar  
 To sned his fruitfull treis and mak tham cleine,  
 Ewen so the passing pilgrime most susteine  
 In this his irksom voyage cluddie cair  
 To purge his spreit peruers and mak it fair,  
 Quhilk sould preferrit be in euerie thing  
 To corporall eis or mundan mirth maling.



- [Fol. 118 a.] "Gif vther uayis thy naturall Inclyn, 24  
 find sall thow not felicitie deuyne.  
 Awance heirfoir thy hart agains the hill,  
 Stand stabill Stout, lat not thy courage tyn,  
 Hold forduart ryght and thow sall sie hir syn,  
 Quha panis past with plesours sall fulfill  
 Ten thousand vayis, And gratifie thy vill  
 Vith grace abundant in till euerie sort  
 Moir amplir far than speitche may plaine report.
- "Thow dalie dywers daingers sall Induir, 25  
 Heirfoir to Christ commit thy corps in cuir,  
 for subtill Sathan at his vtter mycht  
 Sall Soone assay to mak thy steps vnsuir,  
 And vglie vyce also vill the alluir  
 for to becum hir curssit catiwe knyght,  
 Extending force, Gif thow repulse hir slycht.  
 Than is the tym to purches hich commend,  
 for that assault sall all the mateir end.
- "The vordie valiant cheiftan of renoune 26  
 Vith boudin brest vilbe maist boldlie boune,  
 Quhan he beholds the feild in hazard stand,  
 Be keine combat to gaine the laurell croune.  
 force of his fois than stoutlie till baet doune  
 He hardelie Imployes his dochtie hand.  
 Do thow the lyk, And keip to me thy band,  
 So god I hoip sall for thy help prouyd  
 In painfull pathe, And be thy gracious gyd,
- [Fol. 118 b.] "Quhair fair Humilitie vill the meiklie meit, 27  
 To quham addrese the for Scho is discreit.  
 And from the vther peruerse path eschew,  
 Thocht it hawe ampill port And plesand streit.  
 Dame voluptie vith proud pernicious spreit  
 Vill Rander the persuasions anew  
 Till entir thair amongs hir troupe vntrew,  
 Of quham bewar." Than did I fordwart go  
 Vith luifing thanks to hir quha teitchit so.

And both the pathes I persauit lay 28  
 Ewen as my ladie Charitie did say :  
 The foirsaid Dames tuo also did stand  
 At euerie entres in thair best array.  
 Bot voluptie to tak me in hir vay  
 first stretchit out hir stalwart statlie hand.  
 "Young man," Sayis Scho, "cum heir at my command,  
 for trewlie long I hawe expectit 3ow,  
 And 3e ar hartlie velcum to me now.

"To pas my plesand pathe And ampill port 29  
 I neid navayis 3ow feruentlie exhort,  
 Sen 3e may spy tham vith 3our proper eine,  
 So brawe and brod, all plinissit vith sport,  
 And als of lustie gallands great resort,  
 Vith dam delyt vpon my tender greine,  
 Quhois garments gay And continances keine,  
 Vith velthie vay quharin thay glaidlie gang,  
 Declairs 3e heir felicitie may fang.

[Fol. 119 a.] "This vther narrow rod adiacent heir, 30  
 Quhilk full of paine And perrell dois appeir,  
 Accordis not for men of great degrie.  
 Both bair it is of ludging and guid cheir  
 And hes forlaittit bein this monie 3eir.  
 No nobill hart may dalie dolor drie,  
 Quhilk is thairin, Bot from the sam dois flie,  
 Sum sempill sauls exceptit thairto boune,  
 from vorldlie veill and gloir delectit doune."

Than nixt the fair Humilitie did say, 31  
 Quha loulie stuid at strict and narrow vay,  
 "Sir, gif 3e cawe felicitie preclair  
 And vold eschew perpetuall decay,  
 Thair entir not, Bot heir cum, quhair 3e may  
 find fouth of all contentment eftir cair.  
 Quhan paine is past my path vill plesour spair,  
 Vnto the quhilk it dois drectlie tend :  
 That vther way mischiwouslie sall end.

" 'In entir at Strict passage,' Christ dois say, 32  
 'for port is vyd, And lairge also the vay,  
 Quhilk tendith to destruction but dout,  
 And monie thairto dois thair courss array,  
 Because the entres is so strait and stay,  
 Quhilk leeds to lyf: And few dois find it out.'  
 Than be not ane of that vnhappie rout,  
     Sen that I hawe forwarnit 3ow now heir  
     Vith verray vordis of Our saluour deir.

[Fol. 119 b.] "Discourage not, Bot in the lord confyd, 33  
 To pas this path than rycht he vill 3ow gyd,  
 Quhair 3e sall suir 3our harts desyr iniois,  
 Gif 3e vith patience his guid plesour byd.  
 Quhat may resist, he being on 3our syd?  
 Than feir no thing force of all worlddie fois,  
 Bot in this sentence lat 3our spreit repois,  
     'Thocht monie troubils on the rychtious fall,  
     God sall him veill delyuer from tham all.' "

Quhan that thir ladies so haid done concludid, 34  
 Sum part amazit in to dout I stuid.  
 As tossed schip abyding stormie blast,  
 Vith vindie vawes valtring on the fluid,  
 Quhill that the prudent perfyt pylot guid  
 In skilfull sort fast dois the ankir cast,  
 So satlit I: Syn firmlie at the last  
     The narrow Rod to pass I did decreit  
     Be Inspiration of the holie spreit.

So thrimbling throch that port I did Inclyn 35  
 low to Salute Humilitie deuyn,  
 Quha me resaut luifinglie thairin  
 And gawe me als ane exquisit propyn,  
 Quhilk vas ane pretious Diamant maist fyn,  
 Quhairbie I cheiffie helpit vas to vin  
 The Interpryse quhilk I haid don begin;  
     for cleirly clein it schynit brycht abrod,  
     Conforting me to pas the narrow rod.

- [Fol. 120 a.] from quhence I cam to monie vilsum vayis 36  
 Vith painfull perrels plinist and effrayis,  
 3it me behuifit tham till owergo :  
 Than to ane forrest rycht my vay arrayis,  
 Quhair as I suffert vonderfull effrayis,  
 for at my entrie I vas vexit so  
 That trimbling all I schuk for deedlie vo :  
 Ane Serpent louse agains me lansit fell  
 Moir horrible than Cerberus in hell.
- As bittir Boreas dois his bubs blaw out, 37  
 Or as Neptunus in his raidge dois rout,  
 This serpent so meed hiddious noyes and beir ;  
 lyk crewall Hidra bendit he about,  
 Quhilk vincust vas be Hercules the stout,  
 And heedis nyn he groslic did vpsteir,  
 To me resembling, quhan he did appeir,  
 As that maist vickit beist all venemit,  
 Quhair on the huir of Babilon did sit.
- This serpent vyle vith sembelans seueir 38  
 Me to deuoir maist Gredelie cam neir,  
 As houngric lyon furious and fell,  
 Bot Charitie my luiflie ladie deir  
 Gawe me ane potion quhilk I suppit heir.  
 The bittir beist than mycht no moir rebell ;  
 In Snoring Slummer schortlie be the smell  
 Of this my drink He rummissit as slaine,  
 And left to me the passage patent plaine.
- [Fol. 120 b.] Be singis suir I did perfytlie knaw 39  
 That this vas he quho Subtilie did draw  
 Ewe and hir man from paradice of blis  
 Be the dissolving of the lordis law,  
 As leirnit Moyses dois vnto ws schaw.  
 O happie thryse vas I that passit this  
 false cursit serpent, Cause of all our mis,  
 Be vertew of the fairsaid bruuage meed  
 Of Christis bluid, doun treder of his heed.

Quhan this deformit beist I passit so, 40  
 Again I schortlie vrappit vas in vo,  
 for I arryuit In ane sinteir small,  
 Quhair elresche esks vas creulland to and fro,  
 Teids, Scorpions, And vornies monie mo  
 Than I be name may rychtlie clip or call :  
 And suddanlie thay me assautit all,  
     Bot I resistit thair pestiferus byt  
     Be vertew of my diamant perfytt,

Quhairin vas grawn be the holie spreit 41  
 The law of god delectabill and sueit,  
 Quhilk from mont Sinay doune he did direct.  
 As lamp of lycht it meed my foibill feit  
 Eschew the bowllin beists quhilk I did meit :  
 Sprong from the former Serpent foull Infect,  
 Thir meschant members of his sinfull sect  
     My sensis all haid suffocat vith smart,  
     Var nocht this Iewell closit nixt my hart.

[Fol. 121 a.] Quhan throch thir perrels I haid frilie gone, 42  
 Sum eisement of my pains I did suppose,  
 As pansiwie pilgrime in ane noysum nycht,  
 long vauering in vidernes alone,  
 Dois hoip for confort of his former mone  
 Quhowsoone Aurora dois vpwarpp hir lycht :  
 So noles plesand vas it to my sycht  
     The situation of ane duelling place,  
     Quhilk I persawit rycht befor my face.

Be Inquisition Soone I knowledge gat 43  
 Quhow labor meed his residence in that ;  
 Than but delay vith spedie paise I vent  
 In great desyre for till arrywe thair at,  
 Blyth that I so eschewit haid combat  
 Of bailfull bittir beists agains me bent.  
 At port I cry, "O labor, mak patent,  
     for it behuifs me for to pas be this,  
     Gif I approtche the vishit part of blis."



This being said, Than labor me beheld 44  
 Vith skronklit front And all his foirheed beld,  
 And full of yre did seime his aull ie.  
 Me thocht his persone pitie all expeld,  
 Quhilk vas robust And of the erth it smeld ;  
 His hardnit hands vorne viddrit did I sie  
 But one kynd of gentill gesteur frie.  
 Vith egar voce And continance seueur  
 He Ruidlie spak this sequent purpois heir.

[Fol. 121 b.] " O sempill poet, with thy sklender skill, 45  
 I am abaishit of thy feruent vill,  
 Quhilk hes the pousit to this painfull part.  
 Thy tender nature I suppois sall spill  
 Thy Interpryse, Quhilk thow may nocht fulfill  
 Except ane space thow suffer vith me smart,  
 Quhilk vill Impesche the pleasour of thy hart,  
 Nocht hantit vith my troubilsum annoy,  
 Bot nurisit in daintines and ioy.

" Thy crispit hair quharin thow dois delyt 46  
 It most conuert thin Slipperie and quhyt,  
 And all the beutie of thy visage cleine  
 As feadit flour thow sall forgo and quyt ;  
 proud primping of thy persone so perfyte  
 In to my presence may navayis be seine.  
 Virk man thow veill And litill sleip susteine,  
 for science rairly is in silkis cled  
 Nor 3it fund out in soft and downie bed.

" In Velthie Sort thow sall nocht drink and eit, 47  
 Bot vith great trawell sall obtaine thy meit,  
 No yidilnes in the vill I allow,  
 Guid occupation sall vphold thy steit,  
 No guerdon treulie vill thow of me gaeit  
 Bot in the suetting of thy bailfull brow,  
 So gif be me thow pas, Prepair the now  
 In euerie thing for till obey command,  
 To plant, to beild, And for to toyle the land.

- [Fol. 122 a.] "Thy Youthfull zeiris Insolent but thocht 48  
 Sall to my weak vnweildie age be brocht,  
 Induir thow sall both hounger thirst and cauld,  
 And quhan my troubill thus hes to the vrocht,  
 Sum prudent pithie precepts man be socht  
 from leirnit vittie vreatters of the auld,  
 To mak thy spreit both prompt perfyt and bauld,  
 As it becums to reull vith resone rycht,  
 And nocht according to thy vill and mycht.
- " So gif thow lykis heir till entir In, 49  
 Pryd not in power of thy mychtie kin,  
 Bot lowlie beir thy saell agains the vind.  
 Obey my bidding busselie but din,  
 Both heir and thair to go to cum and rin,  
 And tak in patience quhat I on the bind.  
 I neid no moir to say, for thow vill find  
 Be ampill pruif my torment and diseis,  
 Gif so to pas be me it dois the pleis."
- Quhan that this eildit man haid spoikin so, 50  
 Deip vas I than confoundit all vith vo,  
 In mynd reuoluing my maist cairfull cace,  
 Quhow it behuifit ether be him go,  
 Or to desist my former purpois fro.  
 In paine perplexit pansit I ane space,  
 Syn randrit me vnto his ackuart face,  
 As valiant souldart seing no remeed,  
 Bot flie vith scham or fecht vnto the deed.
- [Fol. 122 b.] To do him seruice I my vits applyit, 51  
 And at his call vas radie quhan he cryit.  
 I restles ran from place to place vith speid,  
 I vrocht, I brocht, I vatchit and espyit.  
 Both to and fro I vas vith troubill tryit,  
 And nane haid pitie of my dalie deid.  
 Syn leirnit authors amplie did I reid,  
 Quhilk sort of seruice I estemit sueit,  
 No paine thairin vas till Impesche my spreit.



Bot so vas vext this vofull corps of myn, 52  
 Quhill it is vorne Incapabill of pyn,  
 As mychtie montan that be bittir blast  
 Hes all the erth aff skruift, schawing syn  
 The flintie fronts quhilk vill navayis declyn ;  
 So stablit dour becam I at the last,  
 Sic pruiff and perrels haid my person past,  
     Quhill mundan mirth mycht skairslie mak me smyll,  
     Or cair consume me with his cankert fyll.

My agill youth And euerie coustume lycht 53  
 Vith pesand age vas grawe and sadlie dycht,  
 The griwous dolor quhilk I did Induir  
 Haid so diminist all my vigor vycht,  
 Quhill bruisit bons appirit to the sycht  
 Throch skrimplit skin vpon my bodie puir :  
 Quhilk panis all most patientlie I buir,  
     for till obtain contentment in the end,  
     Quhairtill my lyf perturbit still did tend.

[Fol. 123 a.] Quhan eildit labor haid perfytlie seine 54  
 My miserie My troubill And my teine,  
 Contentit vas he of the great diseis,  
 Quhilk in his seruice I haid done susteine.  
 Sayis he, "my freind, sen thow so long hes beine  
 My thrallit man, thy mone I mynd to meis ;  
 To plesand part, quhilk veill thy spreit sall pleis,  
     I vill the schaw the perfytt passage plaine  
     for recompans of all thy passit paine.

"Quho schrinkis nocht suping the egar sour 55  
 The liquor douce deserwes in balmie bour,  
 Quho clyms the mont sall find discens againe,  
 So eftir cair sall cum the Iofull hour  
 To stabill sort quho stoutlie stands in stour :  
 No perfytt plesour pourchest is but paine.  
 Tak confort than, for I assuir the plaine  
     This thy submission vnto my Impyre  
     Sall now awance the to thy harts desyre."

So schawing me quhat vay that I sould go, 56  
 I fordwart past, Nocht frilie fred from vo,  
 for melancolius vas my mirthles mynd.  
 As cairfull catiwe cum from doungeon tho,  
 Quhair sorrow sad haid vmbeset him so,  
 In preson lang quhilk haid his persone pynd,  
 Quhill all his corporall forces far declynd  
 In him he finds, with former fauor lost,  
 So gaȝit I as grislie elresche gost.

[Fol. 123 b.] Syn to my self in sorrow said I so, 57  
 "Och vretchit vycht, quyt owerworne with vo,  
 Quho confortles in cair consumyng still  
 Dryfs out thy dayis distressit to and fro,  
 Void of releif with meikill greif I go,  
 My langor lets the lustis of my vill,  
 Quhilk liklie is my loththid lyf to kill ;  
 Thocht hoip ane quhyll hes done the sam prolong,  
 I feir at last to sing the suanlyk song."

Bot schortlie thus replyit I againe, 58  
 "Quhy do I so for vorldlie vo complaine,  
 Sen God I knaw dois vork vnto his awne  
 All for the best? Than sould I nocht desdaine  
 At his guid plesour for to suffer paine,  
 for thocht with baill I bie all owerblawne,  
 He vill nocht lat me vincust be dounthrawne,  
 Bot in the myddis of all deedlie dout  
 Vill find ane vay for to reliwe me out.

"He veill dois cuir the vofull vondit soir, 59  
 from pouertie he gifthe velthie gloir,  
 He brings to graif, And hich exalts againe,  
 Ȝea, thocht he kill, he vill to lyf restoir.  
 In his great mycht And mercie euirmoir  
 My trust heirfoir sall stedfastlie remaine,  
 for eftir paine Be him I sall attaine  
 Sic trew contentment as vill neuir fail,  
 And in my cause triumphantlie preuail."

[Fol. 124 a.] With fixit purpois permanent and bent 60  
 Than to conclud my voyage fast I sprent ;  
 Sen I had passit irksum labor so,  
 No troubill, thocht I, could stay my Intent,  
 And in my brest maist deiplie vas Imprent  
 Hir famus fame for quhom I thollit so.  
 from path to path vith spedie paise I go,  
 Quhill till ane path obscur I cam at last,  
 Quhilk quhan I endit lycht of day vas past.

Bot palle Lucina, blanchit nychtis queine, 61  
 Suift in hir spheir so lustelie did scheine,  
 That euerie part appirit patent plaine,  
 Quhair I approtchit, to my restles eine.  
 So be inspection socht I till hawe seine  
 Sum proper place, quhair as I mycht remaine,  
 for to repois vith sleip my bruisit braine,  
 And till eschew nocturnall vapor vak,  
 Quhilk mycht contagious maladie contrak.

Ane blomit trie vith leifis thiklie cled 62  
 I did persawe, And thair beneth me sped,  
 Quhilk close me couerit from the percing air,  
 Quhair frisit fog did serwe me for ane bed,  
 And smell of flours my feiblit sensis fed ;  
 The bonie birds abowe me meed repair,  
 As litill vatchis on the branchis fair.  
 So heir I sleipit, Nocht my vill to pleis,  
 Bot as of resone mycht my nature eis.

[Fol. 124 b.] Syn vp I dressit the nixt morrow brycht, 63  
 Soone be the bemes matutine gawe lycht,  
 lyk siluer strems, schedding the clouddis dark,  
 Moir cumlie cleir than christeline cleine dycht ;  
 And in my vay againe Returnit rycht.  
 Skairs vas vpsprung as 3it the chirming lark,  
 Quhan in the left vay marching I did mark  
 Of peruers people ane abundant sort,  
 In vitious liwing making game and sport.

for on ane mychtie montane I did stand, 64  
 Quhair I behold mycht all that bailfull band,  
 Qubilk haid past in at plesand passage plaine.  
 Sum dansit vith his luif in till his hand,  
 Sum huirdit Gould, And Sum did conques land,  
 Bot onie soucie of vnlesum gaine,  
 Sum velie var, Sum vickit, And Sum vaine,  
 And on ilk syd thair vay vith vals vas set  
 To hold tham in As fische in the hois net.

To velthie Bachus blyth And venus lycht 65  
 Thay sacrificit at thair vtter mycht.  
 Sum space I spaird tham to perfytlie spy,  
 And it appirit plainlie to my sycht  
 That all thair plesour in this world vas pycht.  
 Thay eit, Thay drink, Thay lach, Thay play, Thay ly,  
 Thay sueir, Thay courss, And ay "capout" thay cry,  
 And all thair tym Impertinent Imployis  
 In trifling teils, In tanting triks And toyis.

[Fol. 125 a.] Thair nosis vas of color rubie fyne, 66  
 Veill littit vith the strongest mychtie vyne,  
 Thair bodies grose And dedicat to rest,  
 fat fowsum fersit as maist filthie suyne.  
 Sum all the day did dalie sit and dyne,  
 Sum in the nycht vnto thair solace drest,  
 And all fulfils thair lust as lyks tham best.  
 This companie, thocht I, vill neur sie  
 The fragrant firm felicitie vith me.

Thay pas nocht bie the happie path of grace, 67  
 Bot moir and moir thay cum to cairfull cace.  
 Thir people ar of epicurien sect,  
 Quho dois esteme that thay all blis Imbrace  
 Till Interteine thair corporall eis ane space;  
 Thay soucie nocht thair saulis to neglect,  
 Gif thay thair sensuall appetyts erect,  
 for thay prepois thair mundane mirth befoir  
 The gracious gift of euirlasting gloir.

Thay condescend in to thair brutall braine 68  
 That efter death No pleasour dois remaine,  
 And thocht thay grant ane God quho creat all,  
 3it thay suppois it is ane mateir vaine  
 To think that he the giltie vill desdaine,  
 Or 3it the richtius to his kingdome call ;  
 Of erth say thay his soucie is bot small,  
     He onlie reuls in heawene as lyks him best,  
     And dois dischairge his pouer of the rest.

[Fol. 125 b.] Behold this diwelische dolorus degres 69  
 And sentence mad, Quhilk thay do all profes ;  
 As beists but reson beistlie is thair sens,  
 for Iudgementles is all thair cair expres  
 Thair blisles bodies delicat to dres,  
 And euerie perfytt pleasour pas thay hens  
 To liwe in lycht licencious Insolens.  
     for conscience cause than, thocht my vit was small,  
     I schouttit loud this harrang to tham all :

"O folische fleschlie And most schamles sort, 70  
 So suelling in 3our sensuall solace schort,  
 Obscur 3e liwe, And laiks the lycht deun.  
 3our nochtie naturs coustumat to tort  
 No God cognoscis, Bot 3our game and sport  
 3our sensles sensis onlie dois Inclyn  
 To valk in velth vachting the vychtest vyn,  
     Vith euerie protigaletie repleit,  
     But all regarde to the suppressit spreit.

"3our erdlie corps, Quharof 3e hawe sic cair, 71  
 Vnto 3our saull 3e sould nocht mak compair.  
 The one most die And putrifie in dust,  
 The vther is celestially preclair.  
 O folis, than Refraine ane space and spair  
 The curst conceittis of 3our carnall lust :  
 Prepair 3our spreit perfytt vith resone Iust,  
     And eit and drink 3our lyf till Interteine,  
     And liwe Nocht So To eit and drink, I meine.



- [Fol. 126 a.] "In friuoll folies Quhy hawe 3e delyt 72  
 Moir than in firm felicitie perfyte,  
 Quhilk is ane trustie tresour suir celest?  
 Quhy do 3e so hir qualitie dispyt,  
 Quha may 3our trauels vith ane blink requyt  
 In randring 3ow perpetuall blissit rest?  
 This Iofull Iem abowe all Iowels best  
 Is nocht apoyntit for the vitious sort.  
 Heirfoir amend, I hartlie 3ow exhort.
- "To hart quhair constant Innocence dois ring, 73  
 Resisting stronglie euerie vickit thing,  
 Scho represents the beutie of hir face.  
 Than, sen that 3e maliciouslie maling,  
 Nane may, alace, 3our thrallit spreitis bring  
 To hir precelling happie peirles place.  
 Heirfoir considder Now, quhill 3e hawe space,  
 Quhow far 3e varie from the rychtius vay,  
 And 3it returne, thinking to die sum day.
- "Rycht soir lament I 3our enormall fack, 74  
 Quhilk fleis all vertew And dois vyce contrack,  
 for certanlie, as liefs the hiest God,  
 His Iudgement Iust vill vengens on 3ow tack,  
 Except repentance in 3ow hold aback  
 The griwous falling of his massie rod.  
 His mercie great, I grant, abounds abroad,  
 Quhilk gif 3e sute, Returning to his grace,  
 3it he vill led 3ow from that haples place.
- [Fol. 126 b.] "for luif of him, the onlie fontane fair 75  
 Of euerie grace, Quho hes sic liquor rair,  
 That teisting it than sall 3e thrist no moir,  
 He weill vill frie 3ow from all erdlie cair,  
 And heauenlie giftis lairgelie on 3ow spair.  
 His mychtie mercie may 3our mis restoir.  
 Sute for support than at this king of gloir,  
 Quho did conuert the vater in to vyne;  
 He vill refresche 3ow vith his grace deuyne.



"Affirm no moir in leudnes of 3our thocht 76  
 That God regards nocht quhat on erth is vrocht,  
 for all is formit be his holie hand,  
 That his great glorie may to lycht be brocht.  
 He is the lord quho hes our saulis bocht,  
 He is the lord quho reullis at command  
 The fyre, The air, The vater, And the land,  
 The heavens, The planets, And all spreits abowe,  
 And things humaine be him alone dois mowe.

"All he guuernis vith his sacred skill, 77  
 And all in all he all is stabill still,  
 Perfyt, Almychtie, Infeneit, and plaine,  
 Quho dois the Godlie vith his blissing fill,  
 And doune confoundis euerie vickit vill,  
 So that the vitious sort he dois desdaine,  
 And sall reuard the rychtius againe  
 Vith glorijs guerdone of eternall rest,  
 Quhair thay sall sie his gratijs face celest."

[Fol. 127 a.] Vnto this foirsaid epicurien sect 78  
 Quhan I my purpois so haid done drect,  
 It nothing percit in thair stonie hart.  
 Thay all my speitch Nocht onlie did reiect,  
 Bot gawe me also monie tanting gect.  
 Say thay, "ve vill nocht suffer vith the smart.  
 Go hens and preitch in to sum vther part.  
 Our former lusts we vill navayis eschew  
 for onie startup teitcher of the new."

As fyn phisitian, quho perfytlie sies 79  
 Quhat deedlie dolor the diseisit dries,  
 And dois guid consell for his helth apply,  
 from his fantastick folie frilie flies,  
 Gif that the patient in na sort aggries  
 His holsum precepts for till vnderly,  
 So passit I the great corruption by  
 Of thir peruersit people ewill Infect,  
 Quho cairles did thair deueteis neglect,

And blaming thair most obstinat Intent, 80  
 In to my Iournay forduart furth I vent,  
 Vith feruent 3aill my Interpryse till end.  
 for sen Sic noysum trauell heiranent  
 To me occurit, I the moir vas bent  
 for to conclud my voyge vith commend,  
 As pinglit horse most suyftlie dois contend  
     Vith louss doune heed for till Import the gloir  
     Throch myrie glar, Seing the mark befoir.

[Fol. 127 b.] So in my passage passit I but stay, 81  
 Quhill till ane blomit frondiss<sup>1</sup> bocage gay,  
 I did arraywe, quhair birdis blythlie sang  
 On prettie sproutis of this paintit spray;  
 Vith glittering glance in lemand fresche array  
 The perlie drops of dew lyk opals sprang,  
 fair vas the feild, furth flurist far and lang,  
     In smokie sops the suawe soft souber air  
     Vrocht vaporit vobs abowe this park preclair.

Ane lodge silvestrine heir did seimlie scheine 82  
 Amids the blossoms of the giltit greine,  
 Quhair fair Renounit Veritie did duell,  
 That cumlie dame, Most purifeit and cleine,  
 Quha spyis perfytlie vith hir heawenlie eine  
 All thingis plaine, And euir dois precell  
 Vith victorie abowe all spreits of hell,  
     Quho vold confound hir vith false forgit leis,  
     Bot soone vith schame Scho suaks tham on thair kneis.

Vith detfull, dew, and reuerent regaird 83  
 for to salute hir honor I prepaired,  
 And courtaslie scho meed me mutche supplie,  
 for gracious gifts scho on my person spaird,  
 And vith hir voce most eloquent declaird  
 The verray vay, Quhair I did vish to bie.  
 Than Ioy and bliss aboundit vnto me  
     To sie this dam so luifinglie Inclyne,  
     Syn sueitlie saying from hir lips deuyne;

<sup>1</sup> MS. frondiff.

- [Fol. 128 a.] "My efald freind, I knaw thow dois Intend 84  
 Thy Interprys now prosperuslie till end  
 In passing to the happie part of blis.  
 Thow dochtelie hes done thy self defend  
 Agains the serpents vyll, And lang depend  
 On irksom labor till obtaine thy vis.  
 Large paine and trauell hes the brocht be this,  
 So thow deserwes deulie for thy hyre  
 The sycht of fair felicitieis Impyre.
- "Bot all thy vrgent bussie sute and vo, 85  
 Thy Inuart 3eill, And perrels past also  
 No thing auails, except I suirlie find  
 Thy hart affixit firm be me to go,  
 Nocht suerwing ons my vprycht statuts fro  
 for onie blastis of contrarius vind.  
 So gif perpetuall band vith me thow bind,  
 Quho hecht to name puir Veritie Synceir,  
 Strecht sall thow sie felicitie maist deir.
- "Vith foirfathers vmquhyle I did remaine, 86  
 Bot now so monie beirs me at desdaine,  
 Quhill I am causit solitar reteir,  
 In priwie place heir sadlie to complaine,  
 Quhair Nane bot God hes pitie of my paine  
 To sie out pousit so my color cleir  
 from court And merkit, for gif I appeir,  
 The nochtie nobils me commands to flit,  
 In feir my sycht vnsicker mak tham sit.
- [Fol. 128 b.] "The craftie merchant Syn InIuirs me far, 87  
 And false practiciens lyks my presens var ;  
 The lustie luifer dois me als dispyis,  
 And euill laborius men dois me debar ;  
 No liar vyll Nor theif behold me dar,  
 Nor 3it the glosing lawers subtile wyis ;  
 In land so monie lourking louries lyis  
 Vith ewill Inuentions for to virk me noy,  
 That I my self may skairslie suir conwoy.

"In prudent people I lyk best to ring, 88  
 Quho luifs thair God, thair honor, And thair king,  
 And constantlie keips veill thair promeis suir.  
 As plantit trie be riwar dois vpspring  
 fresche flurist fair, Quhilk vill in Sesone bring  
 The fruite abundant, So sall thay Induir  
 And euerie thing sall prosper in thair cuir ;  
 Bot fenzeit sauls sall failzie at assay,  
 As pullit girs dois suddanlie decay."

"Madam," said I, "vith licence of your grace, 89  
 Ze neid nocht duell in this dishantit place.  
 Ane habitatione apt in euerie thing  
 for you I knaw, Rycht cum of royall race,  
 Quho blythlie vill your beutie brycht Imbrace.  
 He is My luifing Maister And My king,  
 In to quhois peirles personage dois spring  
 Mo vertews rair than I may plaine expone,  
 Quhilk hiche renowns him in his Sacred trone.

[Fol. 129 *4r*.] "Bot now, O Nymphs, to my supplie Inclyne, 90  
 Sen that I hawe sum purpois to defyne  
 Of sutch ane hich And mychtie potent king.  
 Distell sum douceur in this dyt of myne  
 To corespond for mateir so deuyne.  
 And thow, my Muse, I pray the sueitlie sing  
 This Royall subiect trew in euerie thing,  
 Vpmoning me quhair Source poetick springs  
 Be nymble suyftnes of thy pucell vings."

Sayis Veritie, "I grant his grace in deid 91  
 Be linall progress Iustlie dois succed,  
 My awne most speciall palice of repair,  
 To Regall race, Quhom of he hes done breid ;  
 I hecht to scheine in thair supernall seid,  
 Because thay scherst me vith thair bonteis rair ;  
 So this thair Imp, Sone of Minerua fair,  
 I nurist hawe as my awne natiwe chyld,  
 To be my mundan mancione vndefyld.

"Vnto his hienes laitlie did I send 92  
 Tuo cumlie dams of excellent commend:  
 The one is clipit Conscience maist cleine,  
 Quho me to pleis at pouer dois pretend;  
 The vther ladie vill his brest vpbend  
 Till vnderstand exactlie quhat I meine,  
 To name Scho hecht Sueit Sapience Sereine;  
 Thir tuo prepairis this Imperiall prence  
 To be my buluark, fortres, And defence.

[Fol. 129 b.] "I do remaine, attending nowels bak 93  
 Quhow his 3ounge 3eirs with me delys to tak,  
 And syn sall dres me as I ansuir find."  
 As arow schot maist suddane, with ane clak  
 fame heir arraywed, Quhan veritie so spak.  
 Hir vingis suifter than the thudding vind  
 Throche perst the air, And erth about ws dind.  
 Vith schillest voce, loud clinkand as ane bell,  
 So scho began this sequell for to tell;

"O Veritie, my lustie ladie cleir, 94  
 To the great God beluiffit dochter deir,  
 The king of scots Saluts 3ow with his hart.  
 Vyd far ourall he vishis 3ow appeir,  
 lyk as 3our bems hes perst his brest inteir.  
 He for 3our sorrow treulie suffers smart.  
 Nane of 3our ladies vill he lat depart,  
 Both in his bosom closit vp thay byd  
 for luif of 3ow, quho cheiflie dois him gyd.

"His grace elects 3ow for his ladie vyis, 95  
 for 3our outset his maiestie ay cryis.  
 Repouse heirfoir all flatterers abak,  
 Befoir 3our face no forgit teill lat ryis,  
 In haist awance his gloir abowe the skyis,  
 And all the world abaishit of him mak.  
 Go to, Madam, conclud the auld contrak,  
 Quhilk his precelling parents with 3ow band,  
 Subscriuit and sealit vith thair hardie hand."



- [Fol. 130 a.] fair veritie, vith ane maist guidlie grace, 96  
 Meik audierce did rander all this space,  
 And, raweishit vith inwart zail and ioy,  
 The lywelie bluid vpsprinklit in hir face.  
 "O villinglie," Sayis scho, "vill I Imbrace  
 That Mychtie Monarck, quho sall suir distroy  
 All curssit catiwes, virkers to me noy.  
 He is discend of Godlie Iacobs seid,  
 for we Iacobus may for Iacob reid ;
- "So Iacobs blissing in him sall abound ; 97  
 from dew of heawen And fatnes of the ground  
 God sall him giwe velth of all vorldlie thing,  
 The people als And trybis sall refound  
 To him thair seruice, And his praise outsound.  
 Quho curssis him Sall cursitie maling,  
 Quho blissis him Sall ampill blissing bring  
 Vnto thair self. And as the dustie mow  
 This kingis seid sall all the erth ourflow.
- "His prencelie spreit Sall pitie ay the puir, 98  
 And to the widow be defendar suir,  
 The fatherles of him sall fauor find,  
 All causis Iust his grace sall tak in cuir,  
 firm trew Religion stabill sall induir  
 Quhair he dois Regne, And no contrarius vind  
 Sall chainge his godlie thochts, quhilks I vill bind  
 Vith kinglie reull of reson so perfyt  
 That God And guid men in him sall delyt.
- [Fol. 130 b.] "I sall his suir protector stabill stand, 99  
 And leid his vayis drectlie throch the land,  
 In all his lyf I neur vill him lawe,  
 Bot sall accompliss this my pomeist band :  
 In signe heirof I lift my trewthfull hand."  
 fame at this vord the firmament throch clawe  
 Vith blast of trumpet, Quhill the rockis rawe  
 Be hiddious noyes of the loftie sound,  
 Quhilk all the vorld meed hawtelie rebound.



Syn hichlie vp Scho montit in the air, 100  
 And Veritie did vnto me declair  
 Quhow curssit vyce vas lourkand nar my vay,  
 Quham to resist Scho did vpone me spair  
 Of rychtiousnes ane breistplait formit fair,  
 And mychtelie my heed but moir delay  
 With helme of hich saluation did array ;  
 Syn in my hand ane sourd gawe of the spreit,  
 And vith the gspell schod my feibill feit.

Of faithfulnes Scho randrit me ane scheild, 101  
 And teitchit me the vay rycht to my beild ;  
 Vith belt of treuth then girdit me about,  
 And said thairbie I vold ourcum the feild,  
 Quhairin Scho me commandit nocht to 3eild,  
 Bot stronglie stand vith stabill sthomack stout  
 In contrar vyce And all hir vickit rout,  
 Quham certanlie Scho said vold me persew,  
 And gif neid var hecht to send moir reskew.

[Fol. 131 a.] This ladie than in all the heist scho docht 102  
 Vnto My king maist speidelie thence socht,  
 Quhair scho did hecht to be my firm defence,  
 And that synceirnes of my secreit thocht  
 In hir sould to his maiestie be brocht,  
 Quhairof I thankit oft hir excellence,  
 And tuik my liwe : So vas scho raueist thence  
 In persone of his hienes to repair,  
 As Iust Elias clacht abowe the air.

And I in path vith diligence me drest, 103  
 Quhilk gydit rycht vnto the place of rest.  
 Bot I persaut, as I blinkit by,  
 At end of the left vay, quhilk thair decrest,  
 Ane temple standing lyk ane filthie nest,  
 Quhair vglie vyce auancit did I spy :  
 And all hir subiects, praising hir, did cry,  
 "O lat ws vorschip this our goddes deir,  
 Quha dois content our fleschlie lustis heir."

All thois, quho in that peruers path haid past, 104  
 Our craig and cleuch than catchit cam agast,  
 Ay feiring for to find sum mortall fall,  
 So strict and straing that vay becam at last,  
 Quhill heir and thair it did tham heedlings cast;  
 Quhilk till eschew thay ferslie tendit all  
 To foirsaid nest, Quhilk I the tempill call,  
 As from mylfa suift vater doune dois rout  
 To break it self And quhirle the quheill about.

[Fol. 131 b.] fraud in this tempill valkit vp and doune, 105  
 With subtile luik low louring lyk ane loune,  
 And flatterie be him stuid narrest by,  
 With flyring face ay at his bidding boune;  
 foull gluttonie belt in ane furrit gounne  
 Vas gredie cock to sessoine, rost, and fry;  
 And yidilnes maist sluggislie did ly,  
 Vnto the sone holding hir finger out;  
 Vyce lykit veill of hir vnseimlie snout.

Ire and Inwy heir reild with crewall eine, 106  
 Sum band of freindschip bund vas tham betueine,  
 And blasphemie did schout and bittir byt,  
 As tygar veyld replinissit vith teine,  
 Quhom ladie liar vith hir lips vncleine  
 Did kyndlie kiss, And leirnit him to flyt;  
 Vith sourd oppression aigarlie did smyt  
 for Auarice, quho vatit on discorde;  
 And pryd among tham passit as ane lord.

Heir sueirness sleipit slaw as onie snaill, 107  
 And raschnes ruidlie on the rout did rail;  
 Louss lecherie to quenche hir fyrie low  
 Throch euerie dobe hir blaidit rob did trail,  
 Vith ane lang rumple bucklit till hir taill,  
 And all about meed vith hir monie mow;  
 The moir scho drank, the moir hir drouth did grow;  
 Me thocht scho souckand vas ane lickerus ruit,  
 Quhairof repentance onlie is the fruit.

[Fol. 132 a.] Amyds the rest Idolatrie did duell, 108  
 Cheif courtisane to lucefer of hell,  
 And sorcerie vas sittand hir besyd,  
 Sad and seueur as Cilla schouttand snell,  
 Quha of the farie fantaseis did tell ;  
 Bakbyting bittir boldlie thair did byd,  
 Vith dame derisione buskit lyk ane bryd,  
 Als schamles Sleuthe And drousie dull dispair  
 Both harbrit heir, As catiwes full of cair.

Ane diwelische dame, most vyle of all the rest, 109  
 Did keep the keyis of this mischiuous nest ;  
 As vasp Or viper laidlie vas hir lyre,  
 Both God and man scho hawelie molest ;  
 Vith Belgebub hir bellie vas possest,  
 furth spouting venime feller than the fyre  
 for Recompans of veill deseruit hyre ;  
 To name Scho hecht Ingratitude But grace.  
 I rew the sycht of hir deformit face.

And following hir, quha lucefer vas lyk, 110  
 The litill vinche lycht fickilnes did fyk,  
 And Indiscretione valkit hir befoir ;  
 Vaine vousting barkit lyk ane currisch tyk  
 In bailfull bosom of this bittir byk,  
 Quhilks loudlie all did curssit vyce adoir,  
 Quha seruing hir haid mignons mo in stoir  
 Than I may tarie Instantlie to tell ;  
 I nocht suppost so monie out of hell.

[Fol. 132 b.] Quhan gredie vyce beheld me going by, 111  
 Scho than on fraud hir consilor did cry  
 for till arreist me vith hir vickit rout.  
 Soone he my persone Subtilie did spy,  
 And causit sueirnes In my passage ly,  
 Syn to confound me Send thrie Chiftans out  
 first flatterie did compass me about,  
 Than Glottonnie cam Ryding on ane Sow,  
 And Auarice vith bend about hir brow.

At vtter mycht thay did me all alluir 112  
 for to Submit me in thair cankert cuir ;  
 Bot Glottonnie he vas so filthie fy,  
 I vggit with the discheis quhilk he buir ;  
 My sthomack mycht Nawayis thair taist Induir :  
 Soone pousit I that Gredie gormand by.  
 Than Auarice with gould began to try  
     My Inwart hart, And hecht to mak me ritche,  
     Bot bouw I vold nocht to that blindit bitche.

Syn fenzeit flattrie with hir fasson fair 113  
 Sueit Subtill speitchie did slilie on me spair ;  
 "O Sir," Sayis scho, "Quhy do 3e so gainstand  
 Dame Auarice? Sen that 3our purse is bair,  
 Of fynnest Gould scho hes aboundance mair  
 Than Suffice may To fill 3our emptiwe hand.  
 Scho vill 3ow leirne to liwe and conques land,  
     And veill aggreis to sie ane Sempill eg  
     Content 3our Sthomack, Or ane leuerok leg.

[Fol. 133 a.] "It is hir vill that Glottonnie reteir. 114  
 Ve meine navayis for till offend 3ow heir,  
 Bot for 3our proffeit gifs 3ow consill plaine,  
 Quhilk 3e hawe slippit lang, as dois appeir.  
 Veill sould 3e luif this glittous ladie deir,  
 Gif 3e in court be myndfull to remaine,  
 Quhair gredie sute obtenis greattest gaine.  
     Sic velth of vigor in hir vorschip lyis,  
     That till estate Scho maks hir subiects ryis.

"To Glansing Gould this ladie may 3ow bring, 115  
 And now 3e know the gouldin world dois ring.  
 Gould ganis gloir, Gould makis freinds to fald,  
 Gould flemis fois, Gould causith glaidnes spring,  
 Gould cowers vyce, Gould byis all erdlie thing,  
 Gould pullith doune, Gould buildith as we vald,  
 Gould findith fuid, Gould cloithis 3ounge and ald,  
     Gould placith vp the fol abowe the vyis,  
     Gould maks the pur aloft in gloir to ryis,

"for Gould the subtill Schaws thair curious skill, 116  
 for Gould the murdrer dois the saikles kill,  
 for Gould the souldior keinelie fechts in feild,  
 for Gould the vickit dois obtaine thair vill,  
 for Gould the world hes ay contendit still,  
 for Gould the Mychtie duels in sempill beild,  
 for Gould the Nobils hes thair tenants peild,  
 for Gould Dame Iustice oft at dur dois stand,  
 Quhair velthie Cresus cums vith Gould in hand.

[Fol. 133 b.] "So than acquent 3ow vith my ladie now, 117  
 And I my self to serwe 3ow vill awow :  
 I am no Raskall, Bot at Prencis air  
 I do frequent als teime as onie dow.  
 Gif heirtofair I courtit heir for 3ow,  
 3e haid beine better boddin in 3our gaeir,  
 Bot Auarice and I we sall 3ow laeir  
 3it till obtaine sum notabill propyn,  
 Gif 3e vnto ws meiklie vill Inclyn."

"Hence, Slawe, to Sathan," Said I, "vith thy slycht. 118  
 Tempt me no moir, for Veritie hes dycht  
 My cleinlie hart from coustumabill cair  
 Of vretchit vorldlings for this mundan mycht.  
 No gaine of gould sall blind me from the rycht :  
 My Gracious God vill for my neid prepair,  
 Quho feids the feibill foullis in the air.  
 Althocht thow vaunt to be vith prencis so,  
 Thow art ane perrelus freind And priwie fo.

"I leirne be lustie lilies of the feild, 119  
 That dois sic cumlie smell and luisteur 3eild,  
 And labors nocht vith onie vorldlie cair,  
 Nor 3it vith trauell of the pleuch is teild.  
 God alway for thame is sic blisfull beild,  
 That Solomon vas nocht decoird so fair  
 In all his Royall rytche arrayment rair.  
 Sen God for herbis than dois so prouyd,  
 Mutche moir he vill for me, that dois confyd.



[Fol. 134 a.] "I crawe nocht be 3our moyen for tō ryis, 120  
 O Subtill mignon for the worldlie vyis.  
 As profound Goulf, so is 3our vglie throt,  
 Beneth 3our lips the asspick venime lyis,  
 3our vickit toung dicetfullie bevryis,  
 Vith curssitnes 3our bittir mouth is blot,  
 And all 3our vaysis vith vickit vyce is spot,  
     3our fenzeit hart distels the suggurit gall;  
     Quho dois beliwe 3ow catchis suddan fall.

"Thocht Gould 3e praise, 3it Gould dois great Iniuir; 121  
 Gould maks debait; Gould dois oppress the puir;  
 The Gouldin world nocht rings be gouldis glance;  
 Quhan Gouldles men of Gould tuik litill cuir,  
 The Gouldin world But Gould than did Induir;  
 As Gould abounds, Gould dois to vyce auance;  
 Gould bringis cair; Gould cums and gois be chance;  
     Thocht Gould sett vp the fol abowe the vyis,  
     Gould nothing helpith to his daft dewyis.

"for Gould Midas Did die for laik of fuid; 122  
 for Gould oft tymys is sched the huirders bluid;  
 Of Gould proceids Insatiat desyre;  
 Be Gould the humyll vexis proud and ruid;  
 Ane vretchis Gould 3it did him neuir guid.  
 3our gredie ladie, quha gifs gould for hyre,  
 Gyds nocht the gould; Gould ower hir dois Impyre.  
     for Gould hir slawes all dois suffer smart,  
     3it Gould may nocht content thair Glittons hart.

[Fol. 134 b.] "for thocht that Gould vnto the vretche increas, 123  
 His deip desyre to Gould is nocht the les,  
 Bot gredie vill agments vith gouldin pois,  
 And moir and moir for Gould he dois him dres,  
 Nocht knawing syn quho sall his Gould posses,  
 Nor 3it quhow suddan he his Gould may lois.  
 Than Gould we sould nocht for our varrand chois,  
     for thocht that Chresus cam vith gould in hand,  
     Cyrus did him And all his Gould command.



"I nakit cam as vthers monie mo 124  
 In to this world, And nakit thence most go,  
 Quhy sould I than my mynd for Gould molest,  
 Quhilk is so slipprie, flowing to and fro,  
 Obteind in trawell, And outspend vith vo,  
 And keipit be suspitione and vnrest ?  
 O quhow difficill is the heawen possest  
     Be velthie men. Moir esie is to sie  
     Ane Camell pas throch smallest niddill ie.

"The greater sort dois sute for vorldlie gaine, 125  
 Bot I vill fair felicitie attaine,  
 Quharbie my 3elous hart sall moir reiois  
 Than thay quho of thair vyne and cornie graine  
 Hes fouth of fruite. Heirfoir I do desdaine  
 3our naturs both, Esteming 3ow my fois.  
 In quiet pace I vill my spreit repois  
     And forduart pas vnto my blissit beild.  
     To nether of 3ow vill my helmet 3eild."

[Fol. 135 a.] To me againe replyit flattrie Syn, 126  
 "Gif 3e vill nocht to Auarice Inclyn,  
 Sum vther of this companie elect :  
 So lecherie, maist lustie of our tryn,  
 To recreat that cairfull corps of thyn  
 Rycht ferdie is, And freindlie in effect.  
 Sen tym occurs, do nocht thy tym neglect  
     To tak thy plesour of hir sportsum play,  
     Befoir that eild consum thy strenth away.

"Or leirne at vousting crouslie for to crak, 127  
 His vindie vords vill the redouttit mak.  
 Ire And Inwy Gif thow accept for gyd,  
 The till InIuir than few dar vndertak.  
 Quho laiks ane gall Now in this world vill vrak.  
 The potent prence heirfoir, proud primping pryd,  
 Or ells Discord may for thy neid prouyd ;  
     I consill the in tham to put thy trust,  
     for humyll men ar trampit in the dust.

" Als ladie liar vill the leirne to schaw 128  
 Sic things at lenth as thow did neuir know,  
 As trauelit man abaishing all dois heir  
 The curious carots quhilk thy breath sall blaw.  
 And till affirm quhat thow dois fist and flaw  
 Esteme Blasphemie to the tender deir,  
 Quhois purpois pert vill mak it plaine appeir.  
 Great gaine Oppression to the sall support,  
 Cheif gyder is he of the mychtie sort.

[Fol. 135 b.] " fraud vill instruct 3ow monie precepts fyn 129  
 Be subtill knowledge of his hich Ingyn,  
 With velie vays to virk 3our awne effect,  
 Quhartill almaist this worlde dois now inclyn.  
 Ruid raschnes vill acquaint 3ow with our tryn,  
 And Indiscretion gif 3e vill elect,  
 With ws 3e sall ane Chiftane be erect.  
 The Dame Ingrate also vill teitche 3ow plaine  
 To find sum gaine But paine to quyt againe.

" Or gif 3e vold with bourdis myrthfull bie, 130  
 Than with our bryd Derisone aggrie :  
 Hir Iolie nature is so quick and fyn  
 To turne in sports all thingis scho dois sie,  
 That heiring hir 3e neid no dolor drie.  
 Heirfoir vnto hir gif 3e list Inclyn,  
 Vith tricks to pleis 3ow scho no tym vill tyn,  
 for nane so vyislie sall thair lyf drect  
 Bot scho sall chak tham with ane tanting gect.

" O gif 3e list Idolatrie elect, 131  
 3e sall ws find all serwe to 3our effect.  
 Be sleuthe 3e sall eschew all thochtfull cair,  
 for it is faschrie to be circumspect.  
 Dame Sorcerie also vill nocht neglect  
 Anewch of cumnyng on 3ow for to spair ;  
 Rycht monie things scho vill to 3ow declair  
 Concerning greatlie velth of 3owr estait :  
 Heirfoir cum on And of hir knowledge gait.

[Fol. 136 a.] "At bauld Bakbyttin gif 3e consill tak, 132  
 He vill 3ow leirne Rycht priwelie to lak  
 As plesis 3ow all creature on lywe.  
 And Dame Dispair, quham 3e sie clad in blak,  
 3our thochtfull hart vill schortlie setlit mak ;  
 far best it is that 3e to hir arrywe,  
 for vaine 3e ar agains the streame to strywe  
 In schersing out with dalie sorrow so  
 The Daintie dame quhair 3e intend to go.

"Be fickilnes 3e sall so slipprrie bie, 133  
 That nane deteine may stabill grips of the.  
 And ydilness vill rander the also  
 Bothe eis and lyking, gif thow vill aggrie  
 To serwe hir sister Sueirnes, quham 3e sie  
 Lothe that 3e sould in trauell longer go.  
 Quhy do 3e than presum to fie ws fro,  
 Sen that 3e may No litill guerdon gaine  
 In euerie ane that dois with vyce remaine ?

"Vnto the luiir the lustie falcone fair 134  
 Vill be reclamit from the hautie air ;  
 The aufull lyon leirnit is to 3eild ;  
 No thing so Rammage Bot vill teime repair  
 Be douce Intreitment And thair keipers cair.  
 So wish I 3ow to cum in till our beild  
 In kyndlie vavis, Quytting to me the feild,  
 for 3e most be submittit till our cuir  
 Be force, Gif fauor may 3ow nocht alluir."

[Fol. 136 b.] "No false Intysment from that toun of thyn 135  
 Sall me persuad to onie of 3our tryn,"  
 Say I againe, "for certainlie 3e all  
 from Godis law expreslie dois declyn.  
 And be exempils als I mycht defyn  
 Quhow euerie ane obtenis mortall fall,  
 Quho to thois filthie vyces dois tham thrall,  
 Quhilks now I vill nocht tarie to declair,  
 for I am Irkit of my heir repair.

"Betuix the blind And thois quho cleirlye sie 136  
 In spyng things No litill differ bie.  
 To me heirfoir so full 3e all appeir  
 Of filthines that far thairfra I flie.  
 Christ may Nawayis with Beliall aggrie.  
 Quhow may dim darknes and the lycht most cleir  
 Accord in one? So Godis childrine deir  
 With vitious sort vill nocht consent to band.  
 Quho tuitchis pick with it vill fyll thair hand."

Quhan I so stoutlie spak for my defence, 137  
 As smuk or fume flattrie euanist hence.  
 Bot vofull vyce, than rageing for dispyt  
 That I repousit pertlie hir pretence,  
 With vilfull vickit vill and violence  
 Send all her subiects speidelie to smyt  
 My corps seueirlye, So with suddan syt  
 Thay vmbeset me Scharplie in my vay,  
 As pirats proud persewing for thair pray.

[Fol. 137 a.] Ire And Inwy cam crewallie with speid 138  
 With birnist brands to mak my bodie bleid :  
 Than rawellit vousting And ruid raschnes ran :  
 Daft Indiscretion meed me greatlie dreid :  
 Vppuft cam pryd Pricking on statlie steid :  
 Blasphemie did me bittir byt and ban :  
 Discord cryde, "fy ! Oppression, tak the man."  
 Quod ydilnes, "soone hang him be the halse,  
 for ladie liar Sayis that he is false."

Than lecherie with venime did me stang, 139  
 Quhilk almaist meed my feibill bodie mang,  
 Agains quhois boudin baill I did rebell.  
 So in debait I vas molestit lang,  
 Beset about with this mischiwous thrang.  
 fraud present vas him self at this pelmell,  
 Quho at vnvars Ay gawe me dintis snell,  
 And be all moyens craftelie assayed  
 To circumweine me with his wrinkis vrayed.

Als Sorcerie for till Inchant me Schew 140  
 false friwoll formes of Illusions new.  
 Balkbytting bald did at me bark and flyt,  
 Quhois tuskit teith vpone my bodie gnew;  
 The rage of his great rancor 3it I rew,  
 Of Beistis veyld maist bittir is his byt.  
 Syn Dam Derisione, Plinist with dispyt,  
     Scharp dartis keine maist ferslie at me slang,  
     And glaidlie leuch to sie me suffer vrang.

[Fol. 137 b.] Deip deedlie dainger dred I of Dispair, 141  
 Quha hecht to vrapt me in continewall cair,  
 And sleuth also, that sluggis slummerie slawe,  
 Vith hawie Sueirnes to me meed repair,  
 Quhois bodies gross from me abstractit air,  
 for to resist assaut of all the lawe.  
 Maist tyrranlyk Idolatrie did crowe  
     To sacrifice me in ane flame of fyre  
     for nocht regarding hir peruerst Impyre.

Dam fickilnes vas Nymblest of the rout, 142  
 Vith hir persute Scho pat me in great dout.  
 That graceles Dame Ingratitude, maist fell,  
 Meed me to Schrink, so egar did scho schout,  
 Quham fast I fled, And wold nocht turne about:  
 Vith ackwart vult than did scho to me tell,  
 "Sen Instantlie I may nocht vith the mell,  
     Tak thair ane quheiss 3it vith my skoullon clout,"  
     Quhilk dint vnluikit for meed me to lout.

Dame Auarice againe cam heir direct 143  
 My nobill helmet doune for to deiect,  
 And flattrie false blew vind into my face,  
 first smelling sueit, Syn venimit Infect.  
 foull Glottonie vith monie tanting gect  
 Did birll the vyne vpon me all the space,  
 And offrit me full monie lairdit mace,  
     for he vas Navayis fierie for the feild,  
     Bot be alluirments villit me to 3eild.



Fol. 138 a.] Vith greif perturbit than on euerie syd 144  
 I Birstit out so to my God and gyd ;  
 " O Lord of hosts, in this extremaist neid  
 for me thy humyll Seruiteur prouyd :  
 perfyt my steps and lat me navayis slyd,  
 Bot vondruslie be thy maist dochtie deid  
 Doune cast my fois, And send me help vith speid :  
 My spreit mak strong as stiffest bow of steill,  
 And teitch my hart till end this battell veill.

" My vofull lyf is compast round about 145  
 Be furious fois, as lyons fearce and stout,  
 Quhois teith be lyk vnto scharpe poyntit speirs,  
 And as ane schairing sourd thair vords cums out.  
 Quho sall defend me in this deedlie dout  
 Bot onlie thow, quho all my burding beirs,  
 Quhois mycht the heawen, the erth, and hell, all feirs?  
 far from my face thair fors sall schortlie fle,  
 Quhowsoon thay sall vith the rebukit bie.

" The litill Dauid Stoutlie did gainstand 146  
 Great gross Goliathe be thy mychtie hand,  
 And Gedeon vith nummer vonder small  
 Be thy supplie hich victorie, Lord, fand.  
 Apollo stabill stuid at thy command,  
 Quhill Iosua his ennemeis meed fall.  
 The Sempill Iudith till Bethulia vall  
 Be thy support brocht Holofermus heed,  
 And Ionas straingelie Saifit thow from deed.

[Fol. 138 b.] " The humyll Hester vith hir vaeik Impyre 147  
 Thow did preserwe, And grantit hir desyre.  
 Thy Isralits thow saifit in the sie,  
 Quhair furious Pharo gat deseruit hyre.  
 Tho is thrie, quho valkit in the flame of fyre,  
 And Moyses, flottand in ane cribe of trie,  
 Vith confort, Lord, dois lairge Incourage me  
 To be protectit frie from vickit men,  
 As Daniell vas vithin the lyons den.



"The Congregation of the Nochtie sort, 148  
 Nocht feiring the, persews to do me tort.  
 Thay say no help is for my saull in God,  
 Of me thay mak thair gesting and thair sport,  
 My saull is vexit vith thair proud report.  
 for thy releif I streitche my hands abrod,  
 Derect my saull in to thy rychtious rod,  
     for lo, my saull, Lord, longith eftir the,  
     As hountit hart to fontans fair dois flie.

"for as ane outcast from the vorld, Ewen so 149  
 I am Inwoluit vith continewall vo.  
 To the, O Lord, I lift my stressit hart,  
 And in thy presence pours my plaint also.  
 Remit my sins, Turne nocht thy face me fro,  
 Bot hawe compassion of my Instant smart.  
 Thow onlie art my beild in euerie part,  
     And sen my hoip all in thy hienes hings,  
     Saif me in Schaddow of thy heawenlie vings.

[Fol. 139 a.] "Than sall I both in hart, in tounge, and deid 150  
 Thy Glorious godheed humyllie praise and dreid;  
 Than sall thy pouer plainlie, Lord, be knowne  
 Be the suppleing of my present neid;  
 Than in my Iournay sall I rycht proceid,  
 As thy renounit Veritie hes Schawne;  
 Than sall thy Glorie cum to me thy awne,  
     Quho rather lyks to keip thy vtmeist port  
     Than duell in palice vith vngodlie sort."

Soone be I haid this foirsaid prayer end, 151  
 Ane Statlie Dam from Veritie vas send,  
 With croune of Gould vpon hir stabill front,  
 In corslet cled, And hir victorious bend  
 Agains the vind hich vauit vith commend:  
 Hir persone pert did pallas far surmont.  
 Scho schortlie setlit all my sensis blont,  
     And vith hir holie hand vpheissit me,  
     As Christ did Petir, Sinking in the sie.

This barbarus sort, dismayd with deedlie dreid, 152  
 As feiblit fols than past abak with speid.  
 The lywelie luisteur of hir vult deuyn  
 Doune dang all dainger, quhilk be thame did breid.  
 So being suir And harmles of thair deid,  
 As me becam, I lowlie did Inclyn.  
 "Immortall thanks," Quod I, "O ladie myn,  
 Be to 3our cumlie celest beutie brycht,  
 Quhilk far from me hes set my fois at flycht.

[Fol. 139 b.] "for as Neptunus, lifting vp his heed 153  
 To saif Eneas Nauie from the deed,  
 Rebuking Euras, Nothus, And the rest,  
 So hes thy sycht extinguisst the feed,  
 Quhilk all my Aduerse partie with me meed.  
 O Gif I knew thy name, my ladie trest,  
 That I mycht vorschip, quhill my lyf doith lest,  
 In priwie corner of my hart synceir  
 Thy plesand persone so arryuit heir."

"I am," Sayis scho, "that ladie of renoune, 154  
 Quha stronglie stands at my first purpois boune.  
 I nether chainge for velth of veill or vo ;  
 All dout I do maist dochtelie ding doune.  
 The choisin Gem, cheif of Imperiall croune,  
 I comptit am, nixt Veritie to Go.  
 But me all vertews skairs awails ane stro ;  
 I bind tham vp to Guuern suir and veill.  
 My name is Constance, firmer than the steill.

"Dame Veritie hes hither me derect 155  
 The to preserwe from all this sort Infect,  
 for Scho and I consociat dois duell  
 In thy Guid king, quho dois ws nocht neglect,  
 And ws betuix vpsittis rycht erect  
 fair Ladie Iustice in that prencelie sell,  
 Quhair Great Iehoua dois all grace distell  
 To nuris ws thair in abundant blis :  
 Ve neuir fand ane harbrie lyk to this."

[Fol. 140 a.] Vith Iofull hart than I began to sing, 156  
 "O happie thryse And blissit is My king.  
 Be force alone of Gods eternall mycht  
 His maiestie most prosperuslie dois ring.  
 O vehementlie abowe all vther thing  
 Dois he Reiois in Christ, his saluior rycht.  
 This peirles prence, be Veritie cleine dycht,  
 Obtenit hes his holie harts desyre,  
 And God sall grant all things he dois requyre.

"The Lord vith blissings dois his grace preueine, 157  
 The Lord sall ay his rychtious cause susteine,  
 The Lord hes set vpon his kinglie heed  
 Ane croune of gould vith pretious stons to scheine,  
 The Lord ane lyf hes giwen him chast and cleine,  
 The Lord his vaysis dois maist derectlie leed,  
 The Lord hes euir beine his strong remeed,  
 The Lord sall giue him lyf both long and suir,  
 3ea, sutche ane lyf as euir sall Induir.

"Be gift of God his gloir is great alway, 158  
 Quho grace and honor lairge dois on him lay  
 And sall him grant felicitie to sie,  
 Quhilk from his hienes neur sall decay.  
 The Glorious vult of God for euir and ay  
 Sall both his confort and protectione bie.  
 for quhy, My king maist stronglie dois aggrie  
 In God alon perpetuall to confyd,  
 Quhois mycht and mercie vill nocht lat him slyd.

[Fol. 140 b.] "The king of kings vith his maist puissant hand 159  
 Confound all fois that dois my king gainstand.  
 Great God Scherse out all thois that beirs him feed,  
 And bruisse tham vith correction of his vand.  
 Refuis of fruit be giwen tham from the land,  
 And all thair seid out ruittit but remeed  
 from sons of men to the extremeist deed.  
 3ea, as ane birning owen, God in his yre  
 Consume tham soon vith flamme of feruent fyre."

"Amen," Sayd Constance, "for his constant mynd 160  
 Veill corresponds his Royall constant kynd.  
 Thoïs blissings all sall amplie on him byd,  
 Quhilk thy vnfenzeit lippis hes defynd.  
 And sen thou hes so luifinglie Inclynd  
 Me till accept for thy assuirit gyd,  
 The vickit troupe thou sall sie schortlie slyd,  
 That to perdition vold hawe drawne the in."  
 Ane horribill noyes than straingelie did begin,

for doune cam Iris in ane thundrus blast 161  
 from Mychtie Iowe, And meed tham all agast,  
 lyk Pandors buist beiring ane plinist purs  
 Vith cursing fell, Quhairvith scho swiftlie past  
 Amongs this sort, And opning it did cast  
 On euerie ane thair awne particular curs.  
 first Pryd, quho hich his hautie heed did turs,  
 Doune Snapprit on ane stok and break his nek,  
 for loftie luiks meed him his steps neglek.

[Fol. 141 a.] Inwy deceist for melancolious teine, 162  
 My veilfair so perturbit both his eine,  
 And Ire did suelt for greif and great annoy.  
 Dame Auarice be hir most gredie meine  
 Obteind the pest, vpcatching gaine vncleine.  
 The ewill Quheirll vind did vousting hence conwoy.  
 false ladie liar held hir self than coy,  
 And lykit nocht apertlie to be seine,  
 Outrottit vas hir toung be canker keine.

foull Glottonnie drew on his propir deed 163  
 Vith lifting oft his hands vp to his heed.  
 And raschnes ruid, louping or he did luik,  
 Bruist all his bons And could find no remeed.  
 Discord vas stikit vith ane birnist bleed,  
 And lecherie lay duyning in ane nuik,  
 Both in the goir, the ripils, And the bruike.  
 Deiect vas flattrie vith great schame and lak.  
 fraud fell in Goulf quhilk he for me did mak.

The diwelische dame Ingratitude most fell 164  
 Of Belgebub did suffer dintis snell,  
 Quhom in hir bellie scho befoir possest ;  
 So hir awnie birth agains hir did rebell.  
 Bauld bittir beists meed Blasphemie to quell,  
 for he vas beitin, druggit, and euill drest.  
 Sad Sueirnes sat with crepill feit molest,  
 And fickilnes from part to part did flit ;  
 Scho gat the fyk, And knew nocht quhair to sit.

[Fol. 141 b.] Curst Sorcerie lay linkit lyk ane slawe 165  
 Be slycht of Sathan, quho did hir dissawe.  
 Dispair dounge doune in doungeon duill did drie,  
 Quhair meschantlie scho vrakit with the lawe.  
 Sleuth vilsum vas And no defence could hawe,  
 Ane sourd him clawe, Or he vas var to flie.  
 Maist suddanlie Idolatrie did die,  
 forquhy the Idoll that Scho did adoir  
 Vpon hir fell And schortlie did hir smoir.

Nane did eschew of this vnhappie rout, 166  
 Bot euerie ane sustenit baill about,  
 Quhilk on tham cam maist suiftlie with ane suak,  
 Quhan thay did leist of onie dainger dout.  
 Glaid vas my hart to heir Bakbytting schout  
 for vofull vengeance, that did him betak ;  
 Vith deedlie dint he gat ane broikin bak.  
 The Dame also, quha ofbefoir did tant,  
 Scho lost hir speitche And mycht no moir bot mant.

Me thocht Oppression forcit vas to fauld 167  
 His persone till ane Aufull lyon bauld,  
 Daft Indiscretion in ane rage did die,  
 And ydilnes for hounger, thirst, and cauld,  
 In vo did vander with ane nakit spauld.  
 Syn Sooner than the tynkling of ane ie  
 Most suddan consumation did I sie  
 Of vyce hir temple, And hir troupe also.  
 Doune sank thay all, And we did forduart go.



- [Fol. 142 a.] I nocht reuertit thence my face abak, 168  
 In caice sic chance haid done me thair betak  
 As cam vpon the vofull vyf of Lot,  
 Quhan the fywe sinfull citeis suffert vrak  
 Be force of fyre, quhilk God did on tham suak.  
 Bot, following Constance from that part, did trot,  
 Quha me remembrit of the nobill not,  
 That nane in hand the pithie pleuch sould tak,  
 Syn eftir luik againe behind thair bak.
- To path pethmentit all with siluer fyn, 169  
 Quhilk semit navay erdlie bot deuyn,  
 Led be my ladie Cumlie Constance cleir,  
 With Iofull cheir I rycht arrywit syn.  
 Ane notabill most requisit propyn  
 Scho of hir Gracious bontie gawe me heir,  
 Quhilk vas ane chengie fret with rubeis deir,  
 Quhairbe Scho said that suir in euerie part  
 Hir vordie vertew sould Guerne my hart.
- Than forduart Strecht scho me commandit gang 170  
 In to that path, quhair I vold find na vrang,  
 Syn tuik hir liwe, returning to my king,  
 Hir heritabill Domicill most strang.  
 On euerie syd the birdis blythlie sang  
 In this my vay, Quhilk did me schortlie bring  
 Quhair I persawed ane holin fair vpspring,  
 And thair beneth amyds the flouris sit  
 Ane aget man replinissit vith vit.
- [Fol. 142 b.] His habit vas of color Saphir blew, 171  
 And quhyt as snow his horie haris schew,  
 Maist seimlie sparplit on his schoulders bak;  
 The quartar lang also his beird doune grew.  
 The sam vas he than I perfytlie knew  
 With quhom at lenth Sir Dauid Lyndsay spak.  
 No litill confort trewlie did I tak  
 In the beholding of his visage meik,  
 And zelus vas I for till heir him speik.



"O father myn, Experience preclair, 172

Renoune and vorschip to 3our visdom rair,"

Said I, And lowlie did my self inclyne.

"Sen happelie I hawe done heir repair,

Sum prudent purpois, Sir, vpon me spair

To help my 3oung and Ignorant Ingyn,

So I for euir sall be oblist thyn."

With that he tuik me hartlie be the hand,

And radelie obeyit my demand.

In pithie plesand speitche perfyte and schort 173

To me he did substancialie report

The first creatione be Great God of all :

Syn quhow the curssit Serpent be his tort

Did vnto syn maist Subtelie exhort

Our parents both, And thair vnhappie fall,

To death and dolor Suddanlie meed thrall :

Than of the promiseist Sacred vomans seid,

Quho sould reliwe ws be his dochtie deid.

[Fol. 143 a.] The homiceid fraternell did he tell 174

Commit be Cain on the Iust Abell :

And Quhow guid Enoch valkit with the Lord :

And syn for syn Quhow rageing sies did suell,

And drounit all that in the erth did duell,

Except so monie as the Ark restord :

Quhow Cham vas curssit als he did record

for nocht regard of his fathers defame,

And Sem And Iaphet blist, quho cled his schame.

Of Babilon, that Doungeon of renoune, 175

And langage in diuerseteis send doune,

And Quhow that Habram did Import the gloir

With hardie hart for Lot his Newew boune,

Quhom he reliuit, And brocht saif to toun

With men and vyfs and substance lost befor,

Quhom king of Salem meting did decoir

Than hichest preist of the Almychtie God,

And blissit him : Thus he declaird abroad,

And schew at lenthe all the subuersion syn 176  
 Of Sodomits, Quho did to syn Inclyn,  
 And Quhow that Isaac vith paternell hand  
 Vas laeid on Altar, veill he did defyn,  
 And quhow<sup>1</sup> that Iacob meed his father dyn,  
 Quhan he in habit of Esaw did stand,  
 Quhomfra birthrycht he coft, And blissing fand.  
 He schew me als Quhow Iosephs great distres  
 Vas all conuertit till ane guid succes.

[Fol. 143 b.] The hawie thraldome and prolixit paine 177  
 Of Israell he did to me explaine,  
 Be tyrannie of creuall Pharo fell,  
 Of thair releif, And fourtie 3eirs remaine  
 In vildernes, Quhair God did on tham raine  
 fuid celicall, And meed the rock distell  
 fresche vatur cleir thair drouth for till expell,  
 And ay alyk thair cloithing lastand new,  
 Quhill thay var heir, He also to me schew.

Of Iosua the monie battels bauld, 178  
 Quhois force meed threttie faithles kings to fauld,  
 Of Samgar, And Othoniell Synceir,  
 Of Baruc, Ruth, And Delbora he tauld,  
 And quhow that Gentill Iephtie firm did hauld  
 His solemne vow tuitching his dochter deir,  
 Quha sacrificit vas ane virgin cleir :  
 Of Gedeon redouttit stout and strang,  
 And Quhow his fois to death the Angill dang

He did declair: And quhow Duck Sangor keine 179  
 Sex hundreth slew vith ane pleuch sok in teine.  
 Of Strongest Sampsons Strenth he schew also,  
 And quhow that varior be decetfull meine  
 Did lois the sycht of boith his aufull eine,  
 Syn quhow he did vnto the tempill go,  
 And be his force the sam doune pullit tho,  
 Quhairin him self thair vith his fois he smord.  
 Of Samuell lykuayis he did record,

<sup>1</sup> MS. quho.

[Fol. 144 a.] And quhow king Saull vas vofullie deiect, 180  
 Because he did the vill of God neglect,  
 And mychtie Daud, Godlie, vyss, and stout,  
 The holie Chiftan of the lord elect,  
 Vp in his tron triumphantlie erect,  
 Quhom God defendit dochtelie in dout  
 And force of all his fois ay ruittit out.  
 He schew me als quhow Absolon did die,  
 Link be the haire hich vawing on ane trie.

The Gloir, the substance, And the hich Ingyn 181  
 Of Salomon he deulie did defyn,  
 And all the curius costlie building fair  
 Of his magnific Royall tempill syn.  
 The lyfs of all the kingis, lyn be lyn,  
 Of Israell he did to me declair,  
 And quhow that Impyr captiwe past in cair  
 To Babilon, be keine Caldeans strang,  
 And fred again, quhan valiant Cyrus rang.

He nocht forzeit lykuayis at lenth to tell 182  
 Quhow Guid Elias in dissert did duell,  
 Quhom Eliseus vith his ies beheld  
 Viwe reft till heawen : And quhow the bores fell  
 Vith tuskit teithe most suddanlie meed quell  
 The curssit tantee Childreine crying, " beld !"  
 Of Ieroboam be Abia expeld  
 Exprimit he : And all the buiks perfyte,  
 Quhilk Esdras And Nehemie did dyt.

[Fol. 144 b.] Of Blind Tobias than he schew also, 183  
 And quhow his sone to ved ane vyf did go,  
 Be Raphaell led, The Archangell of gloir,  
 Quho spoussit him on lustie Sara tho,  
 And forst the diwell thair mariage bed flie fro,  
 Quhilk all hir sewen first husbands did deuoir :  
 Syn Quhow this Angill did againe restoir  
 The auld Tobias till his former sycht,  
 Quho hichlie praisit than the lord of mycht.

Of ladie Iudith the maist dochtie deid, 184  
 Vrocht with hir vorthie hardie hand at neid,  
 from end till end he rychtlie did declair :  
 Syn quhow Queine Hester in hir cumlie veid  
 To King Assuerus tron did vp proceid,  
 Quho so confortit all hir thochtfull cair,  
 That he nocht onlie did hir people spair,  
     Bot stranglit als hir fo vnto the deed,  
     And Mardochey cheif of his consill meed.

Of Iob the patience he exprimit plaine, 185  
 Quhom lois of Childreine, helth, Nor worldlie gaine  
 from God eternall meed navayis declyn,  
 Quhois grace at last appaisit all his paine,  
 And him restoid the doubill till attaine  
 Of things possest befoir. He did defyn  
 The holie versis of the psalter syn,  
     Quhairin for euerie Accident may fall  
     pertinent purpois is on God to call.

[Fol. 145 a.] The prouerbs vyse, Quhilk Salomon did dyt, 186  
 Maist pithelie to me he did recyt :  
 And precepts all of Lamuell the king,  
 Quhairin his mother teitchit him perfyt.  
 He passit nocht Ecclesiastes quyt,  
 Quhar In schort saying sentence sad dois spring.  
 The Canticles maist sueitlie did he sing,  
     Syn did the Buik of Sapience expone,  
     And Sone of Cyrachs sayings euerie one.

Of all the holie prophets veill he knew, 187  
 Thair propheces also at lenth he schew,  
 And nocht omittit of Susane to tell,  
 Quham God reliwed And hir accusers slew.  
 "Men," said he than, "sould nocht blame ladies trew,  
 Bot rather do As did Guíd daniell."  
 The Great destruction of the Idoll Bell  
     He did dilate, And of the childreine thrie,  
     Quhilk from the fyrie flamme escapit frie.

Quhow Alexander of this world vas heed, 188  
 Quho in tuelf 3eiris all his conques meed,  
 And of Antiochus the tyrran syn,  
 Quho cruciat and creuallie caust leed  
 The vyf vith hir sewen sones to the deed,  
 Because thay vold nocht to his vill Inclyn  
 By Godis law to eit the flesche of suyne,  
 He schew : And than of Machabeus stout,  
 Quho Iourie fred, And meed all Grece to dout.

[Fol. 145 b.] He did approwe be calculation rycht 189  
 Quhow our assuirit Saluoir of mycht  
 from Habraham maist Iustlie vas descend,  
 And quhow his glorious holie godheed brycht  
 Did in the vndefylit virgin lycht,  
 Quhan vnto hir Guid Gabriell vas send.  
 His blissit birth, And quhow the vyse men kend  
 His ster, he schew, Syn cam him till adoir  
 Vith saurus Incens, Myrrhe, and gould in stoir :

Quhow Angils than in vorschíp of this king 190  
 Did *Gloria in excelsis deo* sing.  
 And Iofull Nouels brocht of Godis grace :  
 Syn quhow thay did him to the tempill bring,  
 Quhair Simeon Said, " O Lord, quho hich dois ring,  
 Permit thy Seruant now depart in pace,  
 for both my ies persauis in this place  
 Thy offrit helth all people to restoir,  
 The Gentils lycht, And Israels great gloir : "

His sacred baptime at fluid Iordan syn, 191  
 Quhartill Sanct Ioanne most humylie did Inclyn,  
 Than quhow from opnit heawenis did appeir,  
 Lyk till ane dow, the spreit of God deuyne  
 On him discending, veill he did defyn :  
 And of that voce celestiall most cleir  
 Quhilk said, " this is My Sone, beluiffit deir,  
 In quhom I am veill pleissit." O report,  
 Most confortabill to the faithfull sort.



- [Fol. 146 a.] Than of his fasting fourtie dayis but fuid, 192  
 Quhow he vas tempit, And his ansuers guid,  
 Of mirackils quhilk mychtelie he vrocht,  
 Quhow he the scrybs And phareseis gainstuïd,  
 Quhow he Apostils meed of people ruid,  
 Quhow he contentit euerie zelus thocht,  
 Quhow mercie And nocht sacrifice he socht,  
 His pithie prudent parabols perfytt,  
 And quhow he praist the widow vith hir myt,  
 His holie lyf And doctrine maist synceir, 193  
 And quhow his face on Thabor mont scheind cleir  
 As purifeit Apollo, birning brycht,  
 At tym of his transfiguration heir,  
 Quhan all his cloths did quhyt as snow appeir,  
 Zea, quhytter than the quhyttest glansing lycht,  
 All this Experience amplie schew me rycht :  
 Syn quhow vnto Ierusalem he past,  
 Quhair people palms did in his passage cast,  
 And cumlie garments spred befoir his face, 194  
 All crying loud, "Hosanna," all the space,  
 "O thow, that in the hiest heawens dois ring,  
 To holie sone of Blissit Dauids race ;  
 In name of God now cums vnto this place  
 The Godlie kingdome of This Sacred king,  
 Be quhom ane pace perpetuall sall ring  
 Hich in the heawenis vith continewall gloir."  
 Than eftir this my teitchir schew me moir.
- [Fol. 146 b.] Quhow Magdelene, vith ane repentant spreit, 195  
 Out pourd on him the pretious oyntment sueit,  
 And humylie vith the hairis of hir heed  
 Did veip his godlie venerabill feit  
 In decoration of his buriall meit,  
 This my Instructor patent to me meed :  
 Than quhow the day cam of vnlewend breed,  
 Quhan he in tym of his last supper syn  
 Did institute the sacrament deuyn :



Last quhow that he our onlie ransone meed      196  
 Be his bluid scheidding And most bittir deed,  
 In purpouir garment for derision drest,  
 With ane scharpe croune of thorns vpon his heed,  
 And all his bodie beatin bluidie reed,  
 His nakit brest And prencelie face celest  
 With straike and spitting hawelie molest,  
     His tender arms both bruissit blew and van,  
     Quhan peruers Pilot said, "behold the man."

His plesand tounge, Inflamit than with paine,      197  
 Did nocht pronounce outragious speitch againe :  
 His heawenlie hands repeld nocht ons abak  
 Tho is vickit sort, quho band thame with desdaine :  
 His gentill hart all tuik in patience plaine,  
 And humylie prayit for this offensiwe pak :  
 Him self maist meiklie did his croce vptak,  
     Quhairon This lambe Immaculat of God  
     Was naeld and hichlie stretchit out abrod.

[Fol. 147 a.] Betuix tuo theifs This holie one than hang,      198  
 Quho is pretious bluid abundantlie out sprang,  
 Quharvith his cumlie corps was all besprent.  
 On him out raillit all that curssit thrang :  
 Ane aigre drink, composit fell and strang,<sup>1</sup>  
 To quenche his drouth thay did to him present.  
 His nerwes And synnows was aschunder rent :  
     His members all with agonie of deathe  
     Than vexit stif, And schort becam his breath :

Than deedlie dimd his amiabill sycht,      199  
 And sueitlie saying, "it is finist rycht,"  
 His godlie heed Inclynd : His semlie syd  
 Syn throch was perst : Bot lustie titan brycht  
 Held all this tym obscur his vontit lycht,  
 The vaill of the great temple did deuyd,  
 The bureit bodies from thair graifs did slyd,  
     The stonis clawe, The erth did quake for dreid.  
     Than monie thocht him Sone of god in deid.

<sup>1</sup> MS. trang.

To me heirof Experience meed report, 200  
 And syn of him quho boldlie did exhort  
 His bodie blist from Pilot till obtaine,  
 Quhilk bureit vas in honorabill sort.  
 Bot O precelling peirles hich confort,  
 Quhan he againe most gloriouslie vas seine  
 Vpraissin viwe, our Iustifier cleine,  
 Quhilk Thomas hard of treuth vold nocht confyd,  
 Till he did graip his holie voundis vyd.

[Fol. 147 b.] Both dreidfull death, all sin, And darkest hell 201  
 Now This victorious lyon dois refell,  
 Sprong of the godlie trybe of Iuda rycht.  
 O eurlasting sacrifice, quhois smell  
 Most sauorus sueit all terror dois expell,  
 This is the king of gloir, quhois onlie mycht  
 Confounds our fois : This is that Michael vycht,  
 Quho vincust hes the furious Dragon strang,  
 And on the crewall Cocketrice dois gang,

Quhois lywelie breath out breatht that puissantspreit, 202  
 Quharwith his Churche catholick is repleit,  
 Syn vp ascendit to the heawenis hie  
 Plaine to prepair that passage patent meit  
 for all beliewers in his persone sueit,  
 Quhair he hes promiseist aduocat to bie  
 for humyll sinners of his mercie frie,  
 Be quhom alone The father is veill pleast,  
 At quhois rycht hand he royallie is seast,

from quhence againe vith maiestie and mycht 203  
 In Glorious tron, conwoyed vith Angils brycht,  
 Most plesandlie his Godheed sall appeir,  
 And suddanlie befor his heawenlie sycht  
 All people salbie gathert, Quhom vith rycht  
 He sall adIudge, And be his Iudgement cleir  
 To heawen sall pas thoïs gratious sort most deir  
 On his rycht hand, And thoïs vpon the left  
 To dolorous doungeon doune vith diwelis reft.

[Fol. 148 a.] Quhan that Experience this haïd done defyn, 204  
 Of the Apostils acts he schew me syn,  
 And quhow according to Christs promeis meed  
 The holie gost vpon thois Godlie tryn  
 Cam thudding doune In fyrie touns deuyn,  
 Quho than restoird the seik, the laeme, And deed  
 In name of our blist Saluior and heed,  
 And pertlie preitchit plaine the gospell trew,  
 Quhilk moir and moir ay flurissit and grew.

Thocht Curssit Sathan vith his subtill slycht 205  
 Meed vickit men resist vith vorldlie mycht,  
 God of his prudent prouidence perfynt  
 Owrthrew thair force, And fred his awne at nycht,  
 Quhan thay var closit vp in presone vycht.  
 No troubill, trawell, torment, Nor dispyt  
 Mycht ons confound this Holie Gospell quyt :  
 Bot, lyk vnto the puissant Palme alwayis,  
 The moir Supprest, The moir it dois vpraxis.

Quhow Prudent Petir pertlie did report 206  
 The vord of God, Quhom Christ did oft exhort  
 To feid his scheip ; And of the feruent feed,  
 Quhilk he susteind vith martirdome and tort ;  
 And quhow he to Cornelius did resort  
 At lenth Experience mention to me meed :  
 And quhow Guid Stephne vas stonit to the deed :  
 And the conuersion als of Blissit paull,  
 Quho namit vas befoir most vickit saull,

[Fol. 148 b.] Quhois pithie prompt epistols euerie one 207  
 from poynt to poynt he treulie did expone,  
 Quharin I leirnit monie lessons guid :  
 Of Iames And petirs vretings than anone  
 And all the luiffing letters of Sanct Iohne  
 Exprimit he : And schortlie did conclud  
 Vith the Catholique missiwe of Sanct Iuid :  
 Syn as ane falcone monting in the air  
 Th' apocalips he plainlie did declair.

Moir lairgelie far his knowledge did defyn, 208  
 Than I may compas vith my vaeik Ingyn.  
 I may nocht follow quhair he hich did flie  
 Most cunninglie throch euerie verse and lyn.  
 My Imitation of his vit deuyne  
 Resemblithe in this maiter meed be me  
 Vnto the fairest flour And litill bie,  
     fro quhilk quhan all is spulzeit that scho may,  
     It lustie Springs And no thing mist away.

Last said he syn, "all that I hawe done schaw 209  
 Is till Instruct the rychtliche for to know  
 Thy Gracious God, quho meed all things of nocht,  
 Quhois Iustice dois the vickit sort ourthraw,  
 And tham elects quho luifs to keip his law,  
 Imploring for his spreit to reull thair thocht  
 In following Christ, quhois pretious bluid tham bocht;  
     In quhom keip firm thy faith for euir fixt.  
     This is the summe, thocht I hawe beine prolix.

[Fol. 149 a.] "Thow happie art, that hes done heir array 210  
 In passing first at strait and narrow vay,  
 for the brod entrie to perditione gois,  
 On thy left hand quhilk in thy Iournay lay.  
 The letter of pithagoras, I say,  
 Dois represent the pathis both of thois,  
 Quhilk I vill draw, And Instantlie disclois  
     The Epigram of Virgill on the sam,  
     To leirne all youth heirbie thair lyf to fram.

[Fol. 149 b.]<sup>1</sup> "Litera pithagore discrimine secta bicorni, 211 A  
 Humane vite speciem praeferre videtur:  
 Nam via virtutis dextram petit ardua callem  
 Difficilemque aditum primum spectantibus offert,

<sup>1</sup> On the upper half of the page is a drawing in ink representing the two paths of destruction and salvation.

Sed requiem prebet fessis in vertice summo.  
 Molle ostendit iter via lata, Sed vltima meta  
 Precipitat captos Voluitque per ardua saxa.  
 Quisquis enim duros casus virtutis amore  
 Vicerit, Ille sibi laudemque decusque parabit :  
 At qui desidiam luxumque sequetur Inertem  
 Dum fugit appositos incauta mente labores  
 Turpis inopsque simul miserabile transigit euum.'

[Fol. 150 a.]<sup>1</sup>

"This letter of pithagoras, deuyd vith hornis tuo, 211 B  
 Of humane lyf it dois furthschaw the form and vay also :  
 for the hard vay of vertew dois at the rycht rod Insew,  
 Difficill entrie offring first to thois that dois it vew,  
 Bot gifs repois in hichest part vnto the irkit sort :  
 The ampill vay ane passage soft dois schaw, Bot the last port  
 Doune heedlings casts all cacht thairin, and be dour rocks tham  
 rols.

for luif of vertew quho so than hard chancis vins and thols,  
 Both laud and honor to him self he sall prepair for gaine :  
 Bot he quho follows sluggisnes And luxurie so vaine,  
 Quhill he apposit trawels fleis vith ane Imprudent thocht,  
 His miserabill lyf he spends Both puir and schamfull brocht."

[Fol. 150 b.]

Vith humyll thanks to his precelling loir, 212  
 Quhois speitche vith prudence did my spreit restoir,  
 To the conclusion of my course I past.  
 The plesand palice, plinissit vith gloir,  
 Stuid hich and seimlie situat me befoir,  
 Quhilk sutche ane glancing gleme of lycht did cast,  
 That all my sensis small becam agast  
 To spy the place preportionat but peir  
 Brycht Glistring fairer than the christell cleir.

<sup>1</sup> On the upper half of this page is repeated the drawing which appears on the previous one.



The laborer long Impeschet with distres 213  
 Lyks veill to raip the fruit of his Incres :  
 The souldior auld returning from the host  
 Thinks pace ane plesand portione to posses :  
 Vith Ioy the irkit pilgrim hame dois dres  
 far hawing compast monie cairfull cost :  
 The bruisit Barque with stormie raidge betost  
     Glaid cums to schoir : So finding perrels past  
     My self reioist to sie the port at last,

Quhair Esperance, my ladie fair and frie, 214  
 Vith blyth vpcast did hartlie velcum me  
 And said, "I kyndlie sall vpon the spair,  
 As thow hes lipnit ay be me, supplie,  
 for thow sall firm felicitie now sie,  
 My chosin maistres, cheiffest but compair,  
 And all the priweis of hir palice fair :  
     Bot first in to this Glorious garding go  
     The to refresche." And I obeyit so.

[Fol. 151 a.] Quhat plesand plantis, And quhat curious knots, 215  
 Quhat holsome herbs quhois blossoms neuir rots,  
 Quhat fruitfull treis in to this herber grew,  
 Quhair blisfull birds out from thair suggurit throts  
 Ten thousand vayis did chainge thair cheirfull nots,  
 I vold discrywe, Gif eloquence I knew,  
 And quhow from fragrant flours of dywers hew  
     Ane celest smell aboundit sauorus sueit,  
     Quharvith the temperat air vas all repleit.

Lyk plesand part, quhair phenix maks repair, 216  
 Or as the peirles paradise preclair  
 To me resemblit so this Garding greine,  
 for ay alyk heirin the heawenlie air  
 Maist purifeit Indurit suawe and fair,  
 And be ane famus flowing fontan cleine  
 The tender sproutis fresche arousit beine,  
     Quhois siluer strems maist moderatlie out spred,  
     And all this bounds vith balmie liquor cled ;



In myds quharof fair growing did I sie 217  
 Ane peirles fruit vpon ane pretious trie,  
 Quhois lustie luisteur dewlie did decoir  
 The lawe about, quhilks heir appeird to me.  
 for as the seimlie Ceder springing hie  
 Surmonts the viddrit Rammall, so in gloir  
 This trie preceld the rest and meikill moir.

No thing thair vas, me thocht, mycht be compair  
 To fruit thairof far fairest of all fair.

[Fol. 151 A.] Sayis Esperance, "this is the Iewall best 218  
 That is, salbie, or euir hes increst.  
 Sutche ampill profound vertew is repleit  
 In fruite heiroy Immortall maist celest,  
 That quho so taists the same vith cair distrest  
 Sall find his sour translatit soone in sueit;  
 His corps, his sensis, And his troublit spreit,  
 Qubilk ofbefoir vith vo all viddrit beine,  
 Salbie againe fair beutifeit and cleine."

Than on my kne I lowlie did Inclyn, 219  
 And humylie crauit of this fruite deuyn,  
 The quhilk this lustie ladie randert me.  
 No tounge thair is that may at lenth defyn  
 My Ioy, my blis, my veill, and confort syn,  
 for be my meik doune bowing I did sie  
 Auld Iesse sleiping at ruit of this trie:  
 Than knew I veill it vas the blissit fruite  
 Of hir, Quhom Gabriell humylie did saluite.

This is the fruite most excellent of grace, 220  
 This is the fruite of euirlasting pace,  
 This is the fruit of solas and delyt,  
 This is the fruite quhilk dois our fois deface;  
 This fragrant fruit ve blythlie sould Imbrace,  
 for lyk as fruite meed men be banist quyt  
 from paradice, So in this fruite perfynt  
 We ar againe restorit vnto blis,  
 And findith velth of euerie veill at vis.

[Fol. 152 a.] All that in me decayit vas befoir 221  
 Becam reuert with vigor meikill moir ;  
 My spreit and corps, quhilk long haid vexit beine,  
 This heawenlie fruite so viwelie did restoir,  
 That apt for fair feliciteis great Gloir  
 I vas ane veschell netifeit and cleine,  
 Quhom zeluslie I langit till hawe seine.  
 Ane Garitor namd Grace than hich did schout,  
 "The Godlie Dame to meit the Ischis out."

Vith glorious glance in lemand fresche array 222  
 Out thicket fast ane companie most gay  
 from that supernall palice plesand pycht.  
 king dauids harp amongs this troupe did play,  
 Hich toynit vp in Godis praise alway,  
 And tham abowe apperit in my sycht  
 Ane fleing bird vith siluer vingis brycht,  
 Quhilk to the holie harping sueitlie sang  
 Thir sequent verse, and held the missour lang ;

"Perfytlie blissit ar the puir in spreit, 223  
 for tham the heawenlie kingdom is most meit.  
 Perfytlie blist ar thois quho veip in vo,  
 for thay vith confort veill salbie repleit.  
 Perfytlie blissit ar the meik and sueit,  
 for thay Inherit sall the erth. Also  
 Perfytlie blissit ar all thois that go  
 for rychtiousnes in hounger and great thirst,  
 for thay salbe veill fillit as thay list.

[Fol. 152 b.] "Perfytlie blist ar thay quhois harts ar cleine, 224  
 for God be tham salbe perfytlie seine.  
 Perfytlie blist ar makers all of pace,  
 for thay the Childreine of the hiest beine.  
 Perfytlie blist ar thois quho dois susteine  
 for rychtiousnes persute in one place,  
 for thay posses sall the Impyre of grace.  
 The mercifull is hichlie blist alway,  
 for thay obtaine sall mercie but delay.

“Perfytlie blissit ar all sort of thois, 225  
 Quho nocht vith consill of the vickit gois.  
 Perfytlie blist ar thay quho helps the puir,  
 for thay sall suir reliwe find from thair vois.  
 Perfytlie blist ar thay And may Reiois,  
 Quho dois temptation dochtelie Induir,  
 Be victorie quharof thay sall procur  
 Vnto thair self Nocht onlie hich renoune,  
 Bot als ane Glorious euirlasting croune.”

I may nocht follow vith my vrigling verse 226  
 This plesand birdis peirles douce reherse,  
 Quharvith all fillit vas the fragrant air.  
 3it it so deiplie in my hart did perse,  
 That vith my sempill cunning I did scherse  
 Till Imitat thois heawenlie vordis fair,  
 Quhartill no metir mondan may compair,  
 for quhy, the bird that sang tham soundlie sueit  
 Vas the precelling puissant Holie spreit,

[Fol. 153 a.] Vnto quhois gracious mychtie Godheed brycht 227  
 Vith 3oldin hart I did addres me rycht,  
 And humylie bowing doune this corps of myn  
 Out pourd this speitche befor his heawenlie sycht ;  
 “O persone thred in Deitie and mycht,  
 Quho gifs all guid gifts be thy grace deuyn,  
 Vnto my sute thy holie aeir Inclyn,  
 And on me now thy Seruiteur hawe reuth,  
 Quhom in, lord, plant ane knowledge of thy treuth.

“O thou, quho namd is paracletus fair, 228  
 The lywelie fontane of all grace preclair,  
 The fingar of God, The hoip of celest Ioy,  
 The feruent fyre of Charitie but compair,  
 Thy blissit breath vpon my branis spair,  
 for till expell all things may the annoy.  
 Be my Instructor, Saiffer, and conwoy,  
 And be thy power grant me to fulfill  
 In all my actions thy most Godlie vill.

"O thow, the gyd of Godis Childreine all, 229  
 God, with the father And the Sone equall,  
 from that proceeding full of euerie mycht,  
 Sewinfold disposer of gifts celicall,  
 for Christis cause thy gifts lat on me fall,  
 And purifie me vith thy bemes brycht;  
 Renew my mynd, And opin vp my sycht,  
 That I may thy felicitie persawe,  
 The quhilk my hart most zeluslie dois cawe."

[Fol. 153 b.] Quhan I synceirlye so haid done Imploir, 230  
 My sensis all vas hich exaltit moir  
 Than with my langage ruid I may defyn.  
 About me cam ane companie of gloir,  
 Of quhom the lyk I neuir knew befoir,  
 All singing thus in Godis praise deun;  
 "Gloir, visdome, reull, And pouer, all is thyn,  
 O holie, holie lord of Saboth hie,  
 Quho vas, And is, And euirmoir salbie.

"Thois in thy Godlie tabernacle still 231  
 Sall duell, resaut in thy holie hill,  
 Quhois lyfs ar blamles, And quhois vorks ar rycht,  
 Quho vith deceit dois nocht thair langage spill,  
 Bot thinkith treuth, And treulie doith fulfill  
 Thair promiseis suir, But onie fraud or slycht;  
 Quho harmis none, Bot at thair vtter mycht  
 Guid men extols, And euill dois doune delect,  
 And of thair Nychbor heirs no teils Infect.

"Quho for thair monie dois no occur tak, 232  
 Nor brybs accepts the Innocent to vrak,  
 Bot heirs the vord of God and keips it suir,  
 Sall nocht from ws repousit be abak.  
 Blist be The lord, quho dois sutche confort mak  
 Be the rediming of his people puir,  
 Quhom he has viseit vith ane zelus cuir,  
 And rasis vp to ws the horne of grace,  
 Sprong of his seruant Blissit dauids race.

[Fol. 154 a.] "O ze beluiffit of the lewing lord, 233  
 Behold and praise him all vith one accord,  
 Quho in his house heir permanent dois duell.  
 lift vp 3our hands till him hes 3ow restord.  
 Extoll, 3our harts, The death he nocht abhord  
 for to redeme 3our sauls from Sin and hell.  
 O praise him hich, quho dois all praise excell,  
 O praise him in his sanctuarie now,  
 Quho hes declaird his glorie vnto 3ow.

"Praise him in his most mychtie acts alway, 234  
 Praise him conforme to his great gloir for ay,  
 In his magnifick praise be neuir mute,  
 Vith sound of trumpets praise him nycht and day,  
 Both violl, harp, And virginals essay  
 Hich in his praise, And vith veill sounding lute,  
 Toyne vp the Timbrell, Cymbals loud, and flute,  
 Vith organs great all in his potent praise,  
 And vith 3our blissit mouths the sam outblaise,  
 'Halleluia.'"

Amyds this troupe apperit to my sycht 235  
 The famus fair felicitie most brycht  
 But peir perfyt in the suprem degrie,  
 Quhom to discrywe it lyis nocht in my mycht.  
 Moir cleir scho vas, me thoct, than cleirest lycht,  
 And vith hir lycht so far abaisit me,  
 That I hir self mycht nocht perfytlie sie,  
 Bot all astonist stuid in to that place  
 Ewen as the bak befoir lord phebus face.

[Fol. 154 b.] from me alhaill scho rauessit my spreit 236  
 Be hir most seimlie sembelans so sueit.  
 As patient, quho long hes vexit beine  
 Vith monie hawie maladies repleit,  
 Syn vith ane fyne mediciner dois meit,  
 Quho veill remeeds him of all former teine,  
 So onlie Glister of hir beutie scheine  
 from euerie greif did compas me vith gloir,  
 And ay my mirth agmentit moir and moir.



The moir I starit on hir beutie cleir, 237  
 The moir to me scho plesand did appeir,  
 And moir and moir my fauor feruent grew,  
 Quhill all in flamme my amorus hart synceir  
 Mycht nocht be satiat of hir cumlie cheir.  
 Out throch the same hir percing bems so threw,  
 That onlie hir I ȝarnit to persew.  
     As man Idropick drouth for till expell  
     The moir he drinks, The moir is soir dois suell.

Vith reuerence dew than did I me prepar 238  
 low to salute hir maiestie preclair,  
 for quhois regarde I did sutch trawell tak.  
 Thus I began; "O peirles ladie fair,  
 Quho dois posses all blissit beuteis rair,  
 The quhilk sutch confort Infineit dois mak,  
 No baill thair vas that mycht me hold abak  
     from the persawing of this plesand place,  
     And heawenlie luisteur of ȝour luiflie face,

[Fol. 155 a.] "Vpon the quhilk I euir still vas bent, 239  
 So deip ȝe bein in to my mynd Imprent  
 from first vpsprutting of my ȝeiris greine,  
 That no thing els, Madam, mycht me content  
 Bot full Inspeccion of ȝour persone gent,  
 Quhilk most of all I langit till hawe seine.  
 The Gouldine branche of proud Proserpine queine  
     I hawe refuisd, And onlie meed me boune  
     To spy the palmes of ȝour cumlie croune.

"Accept me than for Seruiteur of thyn, 240  
 I the beseik, O lustie ladie myn,  
 And fill me vith the greatnes of thy gloir.  
 Most luifinglie vnto my sute Inclyn,  
 And lat me cleirly sie thy vult deuyn;  
 Of the I crowe no vther Guerdone moir.  
 O thow, quho may all miserie restoir,  
     Considder veill quhow I esteme the deir  
     In place profoundest of my hart synceir."



This bontius dame, me heiring all the space, 241  
 And syn persawing that I held my pace,  
 In plesand speitche But onie proces mair  
 Ane heawenlie harrang in the samming place  
 To me againe, of hir most guidlie grace,  
 Pronuncit scho vith desert voce preclair,  
 Quhilk I at lenth laiks langage to declair.  
     3it in my dyt heir sall I brewelie draw  
     The summe quharof scho did vnto me schaw.

[Fol. 155 b.] Scho sueitlie sayis, "O my beluiffit deir, 242  
 I am contentit to persawe the heir.  
 Thy trawels taine dois mak the ane of myne,  
 To quhom my plesand presence sould appeir,  
 Quhilk represents, Bot 3it nocht throchlie cleir  
 May thow behold me in my gloir deuyne,  
 for quhy, that terrene caduct corps of thyne  
     Thy saull deteins As in ane presoune thrall  
     for to consawe my beuteis celicall.

"Bot quhan thow sall thairfro dissoluit be, 243  
 At fredome than thow viwelie sall me sie  
 Vith glorious croune of gould vpon thy heed,  
 Quhilk for thy guerdon I sall rander frie  
 Vith ane quhyt garment for till honor the  
 At the rycht hand of him quho vincust deed,  
 Quhair lyk the Angils brycht thow salbe meed  
     And eit the pretious heawenlie Manna fyn  
     Moir daintie far than Nectar most deuyne.

"Sutche tresours than thow treulie sall obtaine 244  
 As neur 3it vas seine vith mortall eine;  
 3ea, moir than aeir is habill for till heir  
 Of Ioy and bliss both in the sall conweine.  
 The hart of man may nocht consawe, I meine,  
 Thoïs pleasours great, quhilk to the sall appeir,  
 Prepaired for all quho plaine dois perseuir  
     In luiffing first thair God abowe all thing,  
     Thair Nychbour nixt, And veill obeyis thair king.

- [Fol. 156 a.] "To mundan sort I do me nocht disclois, 245  
 Quho me to find be ritchis dois suppois,  
 In entring first at ampill passage plaine,  
 Quharbie at last both lyf and saull thay lois.  
 for brod and eisie is the vay that gois,  
 As Christ dois schaw, to euirlasting paine,  
 from quhilk, helas, is few that dois refraine  
     for to cum in at strict difficill rod,  
     Obeying the commandements of God :
- "Quhartill sen thow hes borne sutche zelus vill, 246  
 Thy lesome chaarge now sall I suir fulfill,  
 Resawing the for Seruiteur of myn,  
 And Instantlie I vill conduct the till  
 My peirles palice on 3on holie hill,  
 The gloir quharof thocht thow may nocht defyn  
 Vith carnall ies, 3it synceir spreit of thyn  
     To spy that part vill think ane speciall grace,  
     Quhilk ons salbe thy dalie duelling place,
- "Quhair Sum thing of my priwie I sall schaw 247  
 To confort the, as thow sall schortlie knaw."  
 And so scho tuik me be hir tender hand,  
 The quhilk I kissit, and Inclynit law  
 Vith humyll thanks, syn did deuotlie draw  
 My paissis stretcht to pas at hir command,  
 Be quhom sutche solas Infineit I fand  
     In spying hir celestially resort,  
     And for to heir this subsequent report,
- [Fol. 156 b.] Vith heawenlie voce quhilk from the palice spak ; 248  
 "Behold I do vith men my duelling mak,  
 My tabernacle vith tham dois remaine :  
 for my awne people now I vill tham tak  
 And be thair God, tham saiffing all from vrak :  
 No moir of sorrow, crying, death, or paine  
 Sall thay susteine, quho to me may attaine,  
     Bot I sall vip all tairis from thair eine,  
     for the first things ar gon and purgit cleine.

"I am both Alpha And Omega trew,  
 Quho be my mycht sall mak all thingis new.  
 Of lywelie vell I frelie rander vill  
 To thristie sauls quho dois this place persew.  
 He that owrcumith, doing vyce eschew,  
 His harts desyr my presence sall fulfill,  
 And he Inherit sall all thingis still,  
     And I vilbe his God eternall heir,  
     And he againe my sone beluiffit deir.

"Bot fant Incredull curshit catifs vyle,  
 loud liars als, And vitchis that begyle,  
 Mischiuous murdrers maculat vith bluid,  
 All huirmongers, And thois quho dois defyle  
 Tham selfs in serwing Idols, I exyle  
 far from this place to the Infernall fluid  
 for to be vexit vith all torments ruid,  
     Quhair thay in deedlie dolor ay sall drie  
     The secund death, And 3it sall neur die."

[Fol. x57 a.] Be this vas said, than ve approtchit neir  
 The plesand place, quhilk peirles did appeir,  
 Vith vallis vyd all meed of pretious stone,  
 Quhilk be degreis vphich did perseueir.  
 The first vas Iasper as the christall cleir,  
 The Secund Saphir, The thred Chalcedone,  
 The fourt vas formd of Emerauld alone,  
     Of Sardonix the fyft vas polist cleine,  
     The Sext of Sardius Syn did semlie scheine,

The Sewent vas all of Chrisolit rycht rair,  
 The Aucht Berill, The nynt of Topas fair,  
 Of Chrysoprasus vas the tent degrie,  
 The lewent ane Iacinck glancing but compair,  
 The tuelt of purpour Amatist preclair.  
 And portis tuell till entir did I sie,  
 Quhilks all of perll apperit vnto me :  
     Of puirest Gould vas formit euerie streit,  
     Quhilk as the cleirest scheining glass did gleit.

Me thocht this semlie Situatione schew 253  
 lyk till ane citie formit of the new.  
 The nams of the Apostols one be one  
 Vpon the vals I did perfytlie vew,  
 Depaint with monie curious costlie hew.  
 In at the port I ȝarnit till hawe gone,  
 Quhill scho, quha quhyter is than Iwire bone,  
 The gracious fair felicitie, did say,  
 "Ane litill space heir outvart most thow stay.

[Fol. 157 b.] "Tym is nocht cum that thow may entir heir, 254  
 Bot sen thow art my Seruiteur so deir,  
 Thow sall approtching to this part abyd,  
 Quhair as transparant to the sall appeir  
 My priwie throch this vall of Iasper cleir,  
 Quhill pleasis God thy Ingress to prouyd.  
 So in this tour of strenth remaine besyd,  
 Most stronglie beildit on ane stabill rock,  
 for conseruation of the faithfull flock."

So in scho past vith hir most royall rout, 255  
 And In the tour approtching I stuid out,  
 Quhair I mycht sie be speculation cleir  
 Gloir, quhilk the vallis compast round about,  
 Throch Iasper brycht. So lowlie did I lout  
 for to behold that Ioy vithin but peir,  
 Bot all my sensis so vas raweist heir,  
 That thocht and langage laik I till expone  
 The state trivmphall of that trifold trone,

Quharon Ane God omnipotent deuyne 256  
 Vas hichlie set, And as the Rainbow syne  
 Ane holie schaddow circuat the place,  
 Quhilk dimmit so thir Dazed ies of myne  
 That I mycht nocht his deitie defyne.  
 Great thundring lychts and voces at all space  
 Procredit from that heawenlie trone of grace,  
 And four and tuentie elders cled in quhyt  
 Sat thair about vith Gouldine crouns perfyte ;

[Fol. 158 a.] In myds of quhom vithin the trone preclair 257  
 On the rycht hand Immaculat and fair  
 Ane Holie lambe triumphantlie did ring,  
 Quhois douce regarde most meik and debonair  
 Meed Great Iehoua all his vraith to spair.  
 And cleir thencefro The vell of lyf did spring  
 To euerie one that thocht this lambe thair king,  
     3ea, ewene The lambe of quhom Ihon Baptist spak,  
     Quho sins of all the world away dois tak.

Vith Angils brycht this citie vas repleit, 258  
 And of all Nations people Infineit  
 Vith palms victorious Stuide the trone befor  
 In long quhyt garments couering to thair feit,  
 Pronouncing loud vith celest voces sueit,  
 "from Our Guid God Saluation euirmoir  
 Dois glaidlie cum, And from His lambe of gloir."  
     Than all the Elders fell vpon thair face,  
     And vorschippit deuotlie in that place.

My muse, Go low And nocht So hich pretend, 259  
 In this Carib Do nocht thy saeill vpbend.  
 Hold bak, Hold bak, thow laiks the sycht to sie  
 Quhat Goulf of glorie heir dois flow but end.  
 My litill Mignone, prese nocht till ascend  
 Moir hicher than thow saif may carie me ;  
 Thy vings ar vaeik And laikith force to flie  
     for to discrywe at lenth this blist repair,  
     Quhilk no man mortall dewlie may declair,

[Fol. 158 b.] Quharin no neid vas of the sone to scheine, 260  
 for gloir of God did clarifie most cleine  
 This heawenlie habitation But compair,  
 Quharof The lambe brycht luminator beine,  
 To quhom also did onlie apperteine  
 Till opin vp the buik of lyf preclair  
 Contining all Gods chosin Childreine fair ;  
     Quhilk blissit buik for to disclois he tuik,  
     And gawe me liwe thairin ane space to luik.



Bot now with mirth I may my versis sing, 261  
 for Iofull nowels glaidlie do I bring,  
 Throch Albion apertlie to be knawne.  
 Vithin this buik I red ane priwie thing,  
 Quhilk appertenis to My Natiwe king,  
 And throch the world I wish it to be schawne.  
 Vith gouldin letters cleir thairin vas drawne  
 As phebus brycht quhilk gawe ane fair reflex,  
 IACOBVS SEXTVS HIC SCOTORVM REX. ♀ .

Quhan I haid sein thir heawenlie visions fair, 262  
 far Raueist vas I from all worldlie cair,  
 Auating tym till entir euerie hour  
 Vithin this New Ierusalem preclair,  
 The onlie peirles and celest Repair.  
 Quhilk Space Induring I to God sall poure  
 My prayers, Duelling in the fairsaid toure,  
 Quhair grawin vas abowe the port abrod,  
 "This is the trew Catholick church of God."

[Fol. 159 a.] Quhilk Holie Church, lord, of thy mercie gyd, 263  
 And for the zeall of thy Great gloir prowyd  
 That euerie one quho vold the same confound  
 May be conwertit, Or els schortlie slyd.  
 Sects, hereseis, And scismes Rycht decyd,  
 faith, Charitie, And concord cause abound,  
 That all our vorks may to thy praise redound.  
 So thow in ws thy Glorie scheine sall sie,  
 And we in the againe sall saiffit bie.

Last, of thy mercie mychtelie protect 264  
 Thy awne Anoyntit veschell, cheif elect  
 Abowe this yle Imperiallie to ring.  
 from him expell all persons ewill infect,  
 And vith thy spreit his purposis drect.  
 Thy blissings, lord, abundantlie lat spring  
 from tym to tym on this our kyndlie king,  
 To quhom most humyllie At his prencelie feit  
 I Represent this metir myn onmeit. ♀ .

FINIS.



[Fol. 160 a.]

# HIS FAIRWEILL TO THE MUSIS. ~ .

fairweill, my toynles trimbling strings, 1  
 fairweill, the Source quhair poems springs,  
 fairweill, brycht purpour Pean fair  
 And all thy sisters sueit that Sings  
 On plesand pernass mont preclair.

fairweill, my versis varpit vrang, 2  
 fairweill, the harp quhairon I sang,  
 fairweill, My muse that meed me mont,  
 fairweill, for I hawe Serwed 3ow lang,  
 Quhill both my brains ar bruist and blont.

Go scherse sum pregnant spreit perfy, 3  
 Quho in 3our douceur dois delyt,  
 And nether nycht Nor day vill spair  
 for to declair sum dew Indyt  
 In vorschip of 3ow Nymphis fair.

Bot sum dois dalie dolor drie 4  
 for till obtaine The lawrell trie,  
 And, thocht ane Branche thairof thay pull,  
 Most meschant mouth of Momus slie  
 Of sum Reprotche vill ay be full.

[Fol. 160 b.]

Quhan lustie Venus veill did dance 5  
 Befoir the Gods, this Churle be chance  
 Vas present than to hir Mishap.  
 Quod he, quhan all did hir awance,  
 "Hir Sandals dois ower loudlie clap."

I dout no thing to find also 6  
 This curshit Catiwe for my fo,  
 In finding fault vith this or that,  
 Bot 3it I cair him nocht ane stro :  
 My king sall veill protect my plat,

Quhois Sacred thespian Science rair, 7  
 Bebatht in Source Castalia fair,  
 Arrouse sall all my Roustie ryme,  
 And vith Pegasien Spring preclair  
 Cleine cleinge the sam from ewirie cryme.

for as Bellerophon So Stout 8  
 from lycia dang the monsters out  
 And brocht Curst Chimere to ane end,  
 Ewen so his grace, I do nocht dout,  
 Sall Thersits fleme, And me defend. ♀ .

THE END.













GretagMacbeth™ ColorChecker Color Rendition Chart